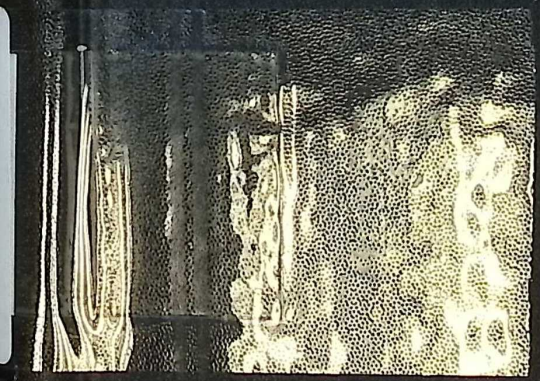
Proof Texts
TO
Dabney's Theology



PROOF TEXTS

...TO...

DABNEY'S THEOLOGY.

COMPILED AND EDITED BY

Frederick Dana Viehe.

RICHMOND, VA.

Union Seminary Publishing Co.

The Text taken from the American Standard Revised Bible, copyright 1901, Thomas Nelson & Sons, is used by permission of the publishers.

PRINTED BY
B. D. SMITH & BROTHERS,
PULASKI, VA.

BOUND BY
WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,
RICHMOND, VA.

THE LIBRARY
Union Theological Seminary
RICHMOND, VA.

RN
94
D114
1878
Suppl.

PREFACE.

In presenting this little volume to the students of Dabney's Theology, no claim to originality is made, the labor of preparation having been mainly that of a compiler and editor. It has been prepared with the earnest hope that it would prove useful merely as an aid; if this is accomplished the author will feel abundantly repaid.

The text used is that of the American standard edition of the Revised Bible and is used by courtesy of Thomas Nelson and Sons, N. Y., to whom I acknowledge my indebtedness. I am aware that many will prefer that the text of 1611 had been used, but after careful consideration I adopted that of 1901 as being of superior value in critical study.

Many of the citations found in the book which this volume is designed to accompany, have no corresponding passages in the Scriptures; others were found to be not applicable to the subject under discussion; in both instances every effort has been made to correct these, the correction appearing in parenthesis immediately following the citation as it occurs in the text-book. Two such cases which came under my consideration baffled all effort at solution; in these cases the citation follows in proper order, opposite which is the word NOT. Also, full chapters cited have not been incorporated as such are not properly "proof *texts*."

Many errors and imperfections will doubtless be found, but no labor has been spared to make the work perfect and complete in every respect. I shall esteem it a favor if any one finding errors and imperfections will notify me to that effect in order that future editions may be corrected.

Should this little volume prove helpful to my brethren in the ministry my prayers for it will be answered.

F. D. V.

Union Theological Seminary,
Richmond, Va., March 27, 1905.

ERRATA.

In the following errata the text is correct with the few exceptions noted, the error being typographical in the black face alone.

Page 2—Last citation on page should read Gen. 18:1, instead of Gen. 13:1.

Page 3—First citation on page should read Exod. 3:2-4, instead of Exod. 3:2,4.

Page 21—Third citation under Lecture XVII, should read Jno. 16:28, instead of Jno. 16:98.

Page 22—First citation on page should read 1 Jno. 4:23 (4:2, 3), instead of Jno. 4:2, 3.

Page 23—Bottom of second column: omit all of Jno. 1:1-17.

Page 26—At end of first line of first citation on this page, reference number 186 should be found.

Page 27—At end of first line on page read (186), instead of (185).

Page 28—At end of first line on page read (186), instead of (185).

Page 29—At end of first line on page, read (186), instead of (185).

Page 34—Second citation on page should read Judges 2:1-4, instead of Judges 2:1, 4.

Page 36—Third citation on page should be Matt. 2:10 (11:10), instead of Matt. 11:10.

Page 43—Last citation on page should read Mark 2:8-11, instead of Mark 2:8,11.

Page 48—First column, end of first line, reference number (194) should read (195).

Page 49—First citation, end of first line, reference number (194) should be (195).

Page 61—First citation in second column should read 2 Chron. 25:20, instead of 2 Chron. 25:2.

Page 65—First column, end of first line, reference number (221) should read (222).

Page 74—Third citation should read Rom. 7:18, instead of Rom. 7:8.

Page 80—Second column, last citation, reference number 225 should be at end of first line of this citation.

Page 89—Second column, second citation should read Job 1:6-2:7, instead of Job 1:6-27.

Page 91—Second column, third citation: reference number 272 should be at end of first line.

Page 92—First column, first citation: reference number (272) should be at end of first line.

Page 93—Ditto.

Page 100—First column, fourth citation, should read Prov. 16:33, instead of Prov. 16:13.

Page 103—Second column, third citation, should read 1 Thess. 5:23, instead of 5:25.

Page 113—Second column, fifth citation, read Ezek. 9:6, instead of 6:9.

Page 116—Second column, third citation, read 2 Cor., instead of 2 Col.

Page 123—Second column, third citation, end of first line, reference number 334 should be 344.

Page 124—First column, first citation, read Rom. 5:12-19, instead of 5:12, 19.

Page 126—Citation at bottom of first column should read Deut. 5:6-21, instead of 5:6, 21.

Page 130—Second column, third citation, read Acts 14:13-15, instead of 14:13, 15.

Page 132—First column, fifth citation, read Jdgs. 17:3-13, instead of 17:3, 13.

Page 136—Second citation, read Mark 2:22-28, instead of Mark 2:23-28.

Page 138—First column, second citation, read Col. instead of Cor.

First column, fourth citation, read Exod. 31:13, instead of Exod. 31-13.

Page 149—Second column, third citation, read Psa. 22:22 instead of Psa. 2:22.

Page 154—First column first citation, instead of Jer. 31:3 etc., read Jer. 31:33: But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Page 158—Second column, last citation, read Psa. 16:5-11, instead of Psa. 16:5, 11.

Page 220—First column, end of first line, reference number should be (591), instead of (590).

Page 221—Ditto

Page 225—Second column, third citation, read Jno. 6:54, instead of Isa. 6:54.

Second column, fourth citation, read Jno. 5:40, instead of Isa. 5:40.

Page 238—First column, end of first line, reference number (327) should be (627).

Page 243- -First column, end of first line, reference number should be (630), instead of 630.

Page 249--First column, first citation, read Jas. 3:2, instead of Jas. 3:12.

Page 255—First column, second citation, should be, Heb. 1:3: Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Page 256—First column, first citation, read Jas. 3:2, instead of Jas. 3:12.

Page 270—Second column, last citation, read Ezek. 36:27, instead of Ezek.37:37.

Page 280—Second column, third citation. At end of first line of this citation should appear reference number 732.

Page 288—Second column, third citation, read Acts 10:34, 47, instead of Acts 10:34, 37.

Page 290—First column, fifth citation, instead of Acts 21:9, etc., read Acts 19:6: And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

First column, sixth citation, omit Acts 10:44, etc.

Page 316—First column, second citation, read Jno. 14:6, instead of Jno. 16:6.

Page 338—Second column, second citation, read 2 Thess. 1:7-10, instead of 2 Thess. 1:7, 10.

Page 342—Second column, fourth citation, read 2 Pet. 3:6, instead of 2 Pet. 3:7.

Page 343—Title of Lecture LXXII should read: NATURE AND DURATION OF HELL-TORMENTS, instead of NATURE AND DURATION OF HELL.—(TORMENTS).

LECTURE I. (5)

PREFATORY, AND THE EXISTENCE OF GOD.

Psa. 19:1-7. The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament showeth his handiwork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night showeth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens,
And his circuit unto the ends of it;
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of Jehovah is perfect, restoring the soul;
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.

Acts 14:15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is.

Acts 17:23. For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription, To AN UNKNOWN GOD. What therefore ye worship in ignorance, this I set forth unto you.

Rom. 1:19. Because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them.

Rom. 2:14. For when Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves.

Heb. 11:3. By faith we 12 understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear.

LECTURE II. (15)

EXISTENCE OF GOD.—Continued.

Psa. 33:9. For he spake, 17 and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.

LECTURE IX. (94)

SOURCES OF OUR THINKING—Continued.

1 Cor. 13:13. But now 101 abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the greatest of these is love.

2 Pet. 1:5, 6.—5 Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in *your* virtue knowledge; 6 and in *your* knowledge self-control; and in *your* self-control patience; and in *your* patience godliness.

Gen. 3:22. And Jehovah 104 God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

LECTURE XI. (120)

FREE AGENCY AND THE WILL.

Gen. 37:4. And his 125 brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

LECTURE XIII. (144)

REVEALED THEOLOGY—GOD AND HIS ATTRIBUTES.

Exod. 3:14. And God 145 said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Jno. 8:58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was born, I am.

FOOT NOTE.—**Gen. 24:40.** And he said unto me, Jehovah, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

Gen. 26:28. And they said, We saw plainly that Jehovah was with thee; and we said, Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

Exod. 6:2, 3. 2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am Jehovah: 3 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as God Almighty; but by my name Jehovah I was not known to them.

Gen. 13:1. And Jehovah 146 appeared unto him by the oaks of

Mamre, as he sat in the tent (146) door in the heat of the day.

Exod. 3:2, 4—2 And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 3 And Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. 4 And when Jehovah saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

Josh. 5:13. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

Josh. 6:3. And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

Exod. 17:15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi;

Gen. 22:14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, in the mount of Jehovah it shall be provided.

Exod. 3:15. And God said moreover unto Moses, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Exod. 15:3. Jehovah is a man of war:
Jehovah is his name.

Exod. 20:2. I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Psa. 83:18. That they may know that thou alone, whose name is Jehovah,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

Isa. 42:8. I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images.

Isa. 48:2. (For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; Jehovah of hosts is his name).

Amos 5:8. *Seek him* that maketh the Pleiades and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night; that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth (Jehovah is his name):

Amos 9:6. *It is* he that buildeth his chambers in the heavens, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; Jehovah is his name.

Job 5:17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

Gen. 17:1. And when Ab- (146)
ram was ninety years old and
nine, Jehovah appeared to Ab-
ram, and said unto him, I am
God Almighty; walk before me,
and be thou perfect.

Rev. 1:8. I am the Alpha and
the Omega, saith the Lord God,
who is and who was and who is to
come, the Almighty.

Psa. 9:3 (9:2). I will be glad
and exult in thee;
I will sing praise to thy name,
O thou Most High.

Psa. 21:8 (21:7). For the king
trusteth in Jehovah;
And through the loving-kind-
ness of the Most High he
shall not be moved.

Job 11:7-9. 7 Canst thou 148
by searching find out God?
Canst thou find out the Al-
mighty unto perfection?
8 It is high as heaven; what
canst thou do?
Deeper than Sheol; what canst
thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer
than the earth,
And broader than the sea.

Job 26:14. Lo, these are but
the outskirts of his ways:
And how small a whisper do
we hear of him!
But the thunder of his power
who can understand?

Psa. 139:5, 6. 5 Thou hast
beset me behind and before,
And laid thy hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge is too won-
derful for me;
It is high, I cannot attain un-
to it.

Isa. 40:28. Hast thou not
known? hast thou not heard?
The everlasting God, Jehovah,
the Creator of the ends of the
earth, fainteth not, neither is
weary; there is no searching of
his understanding.

Rom. 11:33. O the depths of
the riches both of the wisdom and
the knowledge of God! how un-
searchable are his judgments,
and his ways past tracing out!

Deut. 6:4. Hear, O Israel: 151
Jehovah, our God is one Jeho-
vah:

1 Kings 8:60. That all the peo-
ples of the earth may know that
Jehovah, he is God; there is
none else.

Isa. 44:6. Thus saith Jehovah,
the King of Israel, and his Re-
deemer, Jehovah of hosts: I am
the first, and I am the last; and
besides me there is no God.

Mark 12:29-32. 29 Jesus an-
swered, The first is, Hear, O
Israel; The Lord our God, the
Lord is one; 30 and thou
shalt love the Lord thy God
with all thy heart, and with all
thy soul, and with all thy mind,
and with all thy strength. 31
The second is this, Thou shalt
love thy neighbor as thyself.
There is none other command-
ment greater than these. 32
And the scribe said unto him,
Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast
well said that he is one; and
there is none other but he:

1 Cor. 8:4. Concerning there-
fore the eating of things sacri-
ficed to idols, we know that no
idol is anything in the world,
and that there is no God but
one.

Eph. 4:6. One God and (151) Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in all.

Gal. 3:20. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Deut. 32:39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand.

Isa. 43:10, 11. 10 Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no god formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, even I, am Jehovah; and besides me there is no savior.

Isa. 37:16. O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, that sitteth *above* the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Deut. 4:15-18. 15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that Jehovah spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire; 16 lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 17 the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flieth in the heavens, 18 the likeness of anything that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth.

Psa. 139:7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

Isa. 31:3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh and not spirit: and when Jehovah shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is helped shall fall, and they all shall be consumed together.

John 4:24. God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth.

2 Cor. 3:17. Now the Lord is the spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty.

Rom. 1:4. Who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: *even* Jesus Christ our Lord.

Heb. 9:14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Col. 1:15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

1 Tim. 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

Heb. 11:27. By faith he for-(151) sook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

1 Kings 8:27. But will God 152 in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

Isa. 66:1. Thus saith Jehovah, Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest?

Psa. 139:7-10. 7 Whither shall
I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from
thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven,
thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the
morning,
And dwell in the uttermost
parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand
lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold
me.

Acts 17:27, 28. 27 That they should seek God, if haply they might feel after him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us: 28 for in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said. For we are also his offspring.

Jer. 23:24. Can any hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him? saith Jehovah. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith Jehovah.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

Isa. 57:15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite.

Exod. 3:14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Jno. 8:58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was born, I am.

Psa. 90:4. For a thousand
years in thy sight
Are but as yesterday when it is
past,
And as a watch in the night.

2 Pet. 3:8. But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Gen. 21:33. And *Abraham* planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and called there on the name of Jehovah, the Everlasting God.

Psa. 90:1, 2. 1 Lord, thou has been our dwelling-place in all generations. 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever

thou hadst formed the earth (152) and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Psa. 102:26-28. 26 They shall perish, but thou shall endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

Isa. 41:4. Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I, Jehovah, the first, and with the last, I am he.

1 Tim. 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Heb. 1:12. And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And thy years shall not fail.

Rev. 1:8. I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.

Num. 23:19. God is not a 153 man, that he should lie,
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and will he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

Psa. 102:26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Psa. 110:4. Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent;
Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedeck.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Mal. 3:6. For I, Jehovah, change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

Jas. 1:17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning.

Heb. 6:17. Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath.

Heb. 13:8. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and for ever.

LECTURE XIV. (154)

DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.—Continued.

Psa. 94:7-10. 7 And they 154
say, Jehovah will not see,
Neither will the God of Jacob consider.
8 Consider, ye brutish among the people;
And ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct?
Even he that teacheth man knowledge?

Psa. 139:1-12. 1 O Jehovah, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising;
Thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Jehovah, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thy hand upon me.
6 *Such* knowledge is too wonderful for me:
It is high, I cannot attain unto it.
7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there:
If I make my bed in Sheol, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall overwhelm me,
And the light about me shall be night;
12 Even the darkness hideth not from thee,
But the night shineth as the day;
The darkness and the light are both alike *to thee*.

Psa. 114:24 (114:2-4). 2 Judah 155
became his sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled:
The Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,
The little hills like lambs.

1 Cor. 2:11. For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God.

Isa. 41:22. Let them b r i n g them forth, and declare unto us what shall happen; declare ye the former things, what they are, that we may consider them, and

know the latter end of them; (155) or show us things to come.

Isa. 43:9. Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can declare this, and show us former things? let them bring their witnesses that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

Eccl. 12:14. For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Luke 8:17. For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor *anything* secret, that shall not be known and come to light.

Rom. 2:16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, according to my gospel, by Jesus Christ.

Rom. 3:6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

Rom. 14:10. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand at the judgment-seat of God.

Matt. 12:36. And I say unto you that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Psa. 56:8. Thou numberest my wanderings:
Put thou my tears into thy bottle:
Are they not in thy book?

Mal. 3:16. Then they that feared Jehovah spake one with another; and Jehovah hearkened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared Jehovah, and that thought upon his name.

Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened: which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Jer. 17:1. The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the tablet of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

Gen. 16:13. And she called the name of Jehovah that spake unto her, Thou art a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me?

Prov. 15:3. The eyes of Jehovah are in every place,
Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.

Psa. 147:4, 5. 4 He counteth the number of the stars;
He calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding is infinite.

Psa. 34:15. The eyes of Jehovah are toward the righteous,
And his ears are *open* unto their cry.

Zech. 4:10. For who hath despised the day of small things?

for these seven shall rejoice, (155) and shall see the plummet in the hands of Zerubbabel; *these are* the eyes of Jehovah, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Prov. 5:21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of Jehovah;
And he maketh level all his paths.

Job 34:22. There is no darkness, nor thick gloom,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Luke 12:6. Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God.

Heb. 4:13. And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Job 34:21. For his eyes are upon the ways of a man,
And he seeth all his goings.

Psa. 134:4 (139:4). For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O Jehovah, thou knowest it altogether.

Jer. 17:10. I, Jehovah, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings.

Jno. 2:25. And because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

Psa. 44:21. Will not God search this out?
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Isa. 13:9. Behold, the day of Jehovah cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

Acts 15:18. Saith the Lord, who maketh these things known from of old.

Ezek. 11:5. And the spirit 156 of Jehovah fell upon me, and he said unto me, speak, thus saith Jehovah: thus have ye said, O house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind.

Isa. 48:8. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

Psa. 139:3, 4. 3 Thou searchest out my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue,
But, lo, O Jehovah, thou knowest it altogether.

1 Sam. 23:12. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And Jehovah said, They will deliver thee up.

Jno. 21:18. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth

thy hands, and another (156) shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.

1 Jno. 3:20. Because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

Acts 15:18. Saith the Lord, who maketh these things known from of old.

Rev. 2:23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works.

Rom. 9:16. So then it is 157 not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Psa. 33:9. For he spake, 159
and it was done;
He commanded, and it stood fast.

Gen. 1:3. And God said, let there be light: and there was light.

Gen. 17:1. And when Ab- 160 ram was ninety years old and nine, Jehovah appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am God Almighty; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Rev. 1:8. I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.

Jer. 27:17. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city become a desolation?

Matt. 19:26. And Jesus looking upon *them* said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Luke 1:37. For no word from God shall be void of power.

Rev. 19:6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, hallelujah: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigneth.

Matt. 6:13. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil *one*.

Dan. 4:35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Prov. 21:1. The king's heart is in the hand of Jehovah as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.

Psa. 76:10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou gird upon thee.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Rom. 9:19. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will?

Eph. 1:11. In whom also (160) we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.

Exod. 4:21. And Jehovah said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart and he will not let the people go.

Exod. 6:1. And Jehovah said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

Gen. 14:5. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh-kiriathaim.

Isa. 10:5-7. 5 Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is mine indignation! 6 I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few.

Isa. 14:1. For Jehovah will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the sojourner shall join himself with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

Acts 2:23. Him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.

Isa. 10:12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

Acts 1:25. To take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place.

2 Tim. 2:13. If we are 161 faithless, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

Tit. 1:2. In hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal;

Heb. 6:18. That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.

Jas. 1:13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, and he himself tempteth no man.

Rom. 11:33-36. 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath

been his counsellor? 35 or (161) who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory for ever. Amen.

Prov. 16:4. Jehovah hath made everything for its own end;
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Deut. 29:29. The secret things belong unto Jehovah our God; but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Exod. 4:21-23. 21 And Jehovah said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. 22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith Jehovah, Israel is my son, my first-born: 23 and I have said unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou hast refused to let him go: behold, I will slay thy son, thy first-born.

Ezek. 3:7. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of a hard forehead and of a stiff heart.

Ezek. 18:31. Cast away from you all your trangressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

LECTURE XV. (165)

GOD'S MORAL ATTRIBUTES.

Psa. 71:15. My mouth shall 166 tell of thy righteousness,
And of thy salvation all the day;
For I know not the numbers *thereof.*

Ezra 9:15. O Jehovah, the God of Israel, thou art righteous; for we are left a remnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our guiltiness; for none can stand before thee because of this.

Psa. 19:9. The fear of Jehovah is clean, enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah are true, *and* righteons altogether.

Psa. 145:17. Jehovah is righteous in all his ways, and gracious in all his works.

Rev. 16:7. And I heard the altar saying, yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

Psa. 89:14. Righteousness (166) and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
Lovingkindness and truth go before thy face.

Hab. 1:13. Thou that art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he;

Exod. 34:7. Keeping lov- 167 ingkindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and siu; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation.

Psa. 5:5. The arrogant shall not stand in thy sight:
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Gen. 18:25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Psa. 94:2. Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth:
Render to the proud *their* desert.

Psa. 50:6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness;
For God is judge himself.

Isa. 50:3, 4. 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.
4 The Lord Jehovah hath given me the tongue of them that are taught, that I may know how to sustain with words him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as they that are taught.

Psa. 96:13. Before Jehovah; for he cometh,
For he cometh to judge the earth;
He will judge the world with righteousness,
And the peoples with his truth.

Psa. 7:11. God is a righteous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.

Psa. 5:4, 6. 4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:
Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
6 Thou wilt destroy them that speak lies:
Jehovah abhorreth the blood thirsty and deceitful man.

Psa. 45:7. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Deut. 4:24. For Jehovah thy God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.

Prov. 11:20. They that are perverse in heart are an abomination to Jehovah;
But such as are perfect in *their* way are his delight.

Jer. 44:4. Howbeit I sent (167) unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

Isa. 61:8. For I, Jehovah, love justice, I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

Rom. 10:5. For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby.

Gal. 3:12. And the law is not of faith; but, he that doeth them shall live in them.

Rom. 5:12. Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned.

Exod. 20:7. Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain; for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Rom. 2:6-11. 6 Who will ren- 168 der to every man according to his works; 7 to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God.

Prov. 17:15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.

Heb. 9:22. And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

Isa. 53:5-11. 5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 7 He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he opened not his mouth; as a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before its shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth. 8 By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke *was due?* 9 And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. 10 Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of Je-

hovah shall prosper in his (168) hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of him self shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.

Rom. 3:24-26. 24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25 whom God set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God; 26 for the showing, *I say*, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be just, and the justifier of him that hath faith in Jesus.

Gal. 3:13, 14. 13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

1 Pet. 3:18. Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit.

Rom. 12:19. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto the wrath *of God:* for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord.

Psa. 7:11. God is a right- 169
eous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.

Rom: 5.8. But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Psa. 145:8, 9. 8 Jehovah 170
is gracious, and merciful;
Slow to anger, and of great lovingkindness.
9 Jehovah is good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his works.

1 Jno. 4:8. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

Exod. 34:6. And Jehovah passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jehovah, Jehovah, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness and truth;

Psa. 33:5. He loveth righteousness and justice:
The earth is full of the lovingkindness of Jehovah.

Psa. 52:1. Why boasteth thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?
The lovingkindness of God *endureth* continually.

Psa. 103:8. Jehovah is merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness.

Psa. 13:17 (13:5, 6). 5 But I have trusted in thy lovingkindness;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto Jehovah,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

Jas. 5:11. Behold, we call them blessed that endured: ye have heard of the patience of

Job, and have seen the (170) end of the Lord, how that the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

2 Pet. 3:15. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you;

Rom. 5:8. But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

1 Jno. 3:1. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called children of God, and *such* we are. For this cause the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1 Jno. 4:10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

2 Cor. 1:18. But as God is 172 faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay.

Rev. 3:7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth:

Rev. 6:10. And they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Rev. 15:3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages.

Rev. 16:7. And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

Deut. 7:9. Know therefore that Jehovah thy God, he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations.

Heb. 10:23. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.

Tit. 1:2. In hope of eternal life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal.

Lev. 11:44. For I am Jehovah your God; sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth.

Psa. 145:17. Jehovah is righteous in all his ways,
And gracious in all his works.

1 Pet. 1:15, 16. 15 But like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; 16 because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

Psa. 22:3. But thou art (172) holy,
O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

Psa. 98:1. Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song;
For he hath done marvellous things;
His right hand, and his holy arm, hath wrought salvation for him.

Isa. 6:3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is Jehovah of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. 4:8. And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.

Dan. 4:35. And all the in- 173
habitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, what doest thou?

Rev. 19:16. And he hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

Rom. 9:15-23. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 22 What if God willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 23 and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory.

1 Tim. 6:15. Which in its own times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

Rev. 4:11. Worthy art thou our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

LECTURE XVI. (174)

THE TRINITY.

Exod. 23:20. Behold, I send 177 an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Psa. 2:6. Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.

Isa. 42:1. Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles.

Isa. 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Jno. 15:26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me:

Jno. 20:21. Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

Isa. 43:1. But now thus saith Jehovah that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

Jno. 10:17, 18. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Exod. 33:21. And Jehovah said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock.

Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.

Rev. 6:16. And they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

Jno. 5:19. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.

1 Cor. 12:11. But all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

Gen. 1:2. And the earth was 182 waste and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep;

and the Spirit of God moved (182) upon the face of the waters.

Psa. 104:30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.

Prov. 8:22. Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before works of old.

Gen. 1:26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Gen. 3:22. And Jehovah God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.

Gen. 11:7. Come, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Isa. 6:8. And I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me.

Num. 6:24-26. 24 Jehovah bless thee, and keep thee: 25 Jehovah make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: 26 Jehovah lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Isa. 6:3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is Jehovah of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

2 Cor. 13:14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Hosea 1:7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by Jehovah their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

Isa. 63:7-14. 7 I will make mention of the lovingkindnesses of Jehovah, *and* the praises of Jehovah, according to all that Jehovah hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. 8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not deal falsely: so he was their Saviour. 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them and carried them all the days of old. 10 But they rebelled, and grieved his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* himself fought against them. 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying,* Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherds of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit in the midst of them? 12 that caused

his glorious arm to go at the (182) right hand of Moses? that divided the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name? 13 that led them through the depths, as a horse in the wilderness, so that they stumbled not? 14 As the cattle that go down into the valley, the Spirit of Jehovah caused them to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Psa. 45:6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:

1 Cor. 10:2. And all were baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

2 Cor. 13:14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Rev. 1:4, 5. 4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne; 5 and from Jesus Christ, *Who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and loosed us from our sins by his blood.

1 Cor. 12:4-6. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all.

1 Jno. 5:7. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth.

LECTURE XVII (183).

DIVINITY OF CHRIST.

Jno. 3:31. He that cometh 184 from above is above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth he speaketh: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

Jno. 6:38. For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

Jno. 16:98. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father.

Jno. 13:3. *Jesus*, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and goeth unto God.

Jno. 6:62. *What* then if ye

should behold the Son of (184) man ascending where he was before?

Jno. 4:2, 3. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit that confesseth not Jesus is not of God; and this is the *spirit* of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already.

Jno. 1:14. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.

Heb. 2:7, 9, 14, 16. 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels;
Thou crownedst him with glory and honor,
And didst set him over the works of thy hands:
9 But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God he should taste of death for every *man*. 14 Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham.

Jno. 1:1-17. 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not. 6 There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8 He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light. 9 There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth every man, coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth. 15 John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was before me. 16 For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Jno. 1:15, 30. 15 John bear-(184) eth witness of him, and crieth, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was before me. 30 This is he of whom I said, after me cometh a man who is become before me: for he was before me.

Jno. 3:13. And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, who is in heaven.

Jno. 8:58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, I am.

Jno. 17:5. And now, Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

1 Cor. 15:47. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven.

2 Cor. 8:9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich.

Heb. 1:10, 11. 10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the works of thy hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

Rev. 1:8, 17. 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

Rev. 2:8. And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write: These things saith the first and the last, who was dead, and lived *again*;

Rev. 3:14. And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

1 Jno. 1:1. That which 185 was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life.

Rev. 19:13. And he *is* arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood; and his name is called The Word of God.

Jno. 1:1-17. 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness apprehended it not. 6 There

came a man, sent from God, (185) whose name was John. 7 The same came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light, that all might believe through him. 8 He was not the light, but *came* that he might bear witness of the light. 9 There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth every man, coming into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world knew him not. 11 He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth. 15 John beareth witness of him, and crieth, saying, this was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is become before me: for he was before me. 16 For of his fulness we all received, and grace for grace. 17 For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Num. 14:22. Because all those men that have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

Num. 21:5, 6. 5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. 6 And Jehovah sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

Psa. 95:9. When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my work.

1 Cor. 10:9. Neither let us make trial of the Lord, as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents.

Psa. 102:26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed;

Heb. 1:10, 11. 10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the works of thy hands;
11 They shall perish; but thou continuest;
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

Jno. 12:41. These things, said Isaiah, because he saw his glory; and he spake of him.

Isa. 45:22, 23. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else. 23 By myself have I sworn, the word is gone forth from my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return,

that unto me every knee (185) shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Rom. 14:11. For it is written,
As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,
And every tongue shall confess to God.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

Psa. 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led away captives;
Thou hast received gifts among men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that Jehovah God might dwell *with them*.

Eph. 4:8, 9. 8 Wherefore he saith,
When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive,
And gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended into the lower parts of the earth?)

Joel 2:32. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as Jehovah hath said, and among the remnant those whom Jehovah doth call.

Rom. 10:13. For, whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Isa. 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matt. 1:22, 23. 22 Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name Immanuel;
which is, being interpreted, God with us.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Math. 2:6. And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor, who shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Mark 1:2. Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;

Luke 1:76. Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet

of the Most High: (185)
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

Isa. 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Matt. 1:22,23. 22 Now all this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,
And they shall call his name Immanuel;
which is, being interpreted, God with us.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Matt. 2:6. And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come forth a governor,
Who shall be shepherd of my people Israel.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Luke 1:76. Yea, and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways.

Psa. 110:1. Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Matt. 22:45. If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son?

Psa. 110:4. Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent:
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

Heb. 7:3. Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

Psa. 2:7, 8, 9. 7 I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Jer. 17:5. Thus saith Jehovah: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from Jehovah.

Acts 4:25-28. 25 Who by the

Holy Spirit, *by* the mouth (185) of our father David thy servant, didst say,

Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And the rulers were gathered together,
Against the Lord, and against his Anointed:
27 for of a truth in this city against thy holy servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.

Psa. 45: 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Heb. 1: 8. But of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Zech. 12:10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Jno. 19:37. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

Isa. 61:1. The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound.

Luke. 4:18-21. 18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor:
He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives.
And recovering of sight to the blind,
To set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant, and sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

Isa. 4:2. In that day shall the branch of Jehovah be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

Isa. 9:5, 6, 7. 5 For all the armor of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall be for burning, for fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Ever-

lasting Father, Prince of (185) Peace. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 11:4, 10. 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth; and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth; and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the root of Jesse, that standeth for an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek; and his resting-place shall be glorious.

Psa. 72:17, 5. 17 His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall be continued as long as the sun:
And men shall be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.
5 They shall fear thee while the sun endureth,
And so long as the moon, throughout all generations.

Dan. 7:13, 14. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Zech. 13:7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith Jehovah of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

Zech. 11:13. And Jehovah said unto me, Cast it unto the potter, the goodly price that I was prized at by them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them unto the potter, in the house of Jehovah.

Zech. 12:10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Jer. 23:5, 6. 5 Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. 6 In his day Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called: Jehovah our righteousness.

Psa. 97:7. Let all them be put to shame that serve graven images,
That boast themselves of idols:
Worship him, all ye gods.

Heb. 1:6. And when he (185) again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

1 Tim. 1:17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, *be* honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Heb. 11:27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

Exod. 33:20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face; for man shall not see me and live.

Gen. 32:30. And Jacob call- 187 ed the name of the place Peniel: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Jdgs. 6:22,23. 22 And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Jehovah; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Jehovah face to face. 23 And Jehovah said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

Jno. 14:8, 9. 8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and dost thou not know me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; how sayest thou, Show us the Father?

Jno. 1:18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*

1 Jno. 1:1, 2. 1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we beheld, and our hands handled, concerning the Word of life 2(and the life was manifested, and we have seen and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us);

2 Cor. 4:4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them.*

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of this substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Exod. 23:20. Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

Exod. 32:34. And now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

Exod. 33:11. And Jehovah spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

Num. 12:6-8. 6 And he said, (187) Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I Jehovah will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak with him in a dream. 7 My servant Moses is not so; he is faithful in all my house: 8 with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of Jehovah shall he behold: wherefore, then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?

Deut. 34:10. And there hath not arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom Jehovah knew face to face.

Heb. 1:1, 2. 1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 2 hath at the end of these days, spoken unto us in *his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the worlds:

Heb. 2:2, 3. 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward: 3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard;

Heb. 2:2. For if the word 188 spoken through angels proved stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

Acts 7:53. Ye who received the law as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

Psa. 68:17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands: The Lord is among them, *as* *in* Sinai, in the sanctuary.

Gen. 16:7, 10, 11, 13. 7 And the angel of Jehovah found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. 10 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, and it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because Jehovah hath heard thy affliction. 13 And she called the name of Jehovah that spake unto her, Thou art a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me?

Gen. 19:1. And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

Gen. 18:1, 14, 17. 1 And Jehovah appeared unto him by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; 14 Is anything too hard for Jehovah? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 17 And Jehovah said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which I do?

Gen. 48:15, 16. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God who hath fed me all my life long

unto this day, 16 the angel (188) who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Gen. 21:17, 18. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thy hand; for I will make him a great nation.

Gen. 22:1, 11, 13, 14. 1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Here am I. 11 And the angel of Jehovah called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, here am I. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes. and looked, and, behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burntoffering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of Jehovah it shall be provided.

Gen. 31:11, 13. 11 And the angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said, Here am I. 13 I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity.

Gen. 28:11-22. 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he dreamed; and, behold, a ladder set up on the the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, Jehovah stood above it, and said, I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely Jehovah is in this place; and I knew it not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. 18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will

be with me, and will keep (188) me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father's house in peace, and Jehovah will be my God, 22 then this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Gen. 32:25, 30. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for, *said he*, I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Hosea 22:4-6 (12:4-6). 4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him at Beth-el, and there he spake with us, 5 even Jehovah, the God of hosts; Jehovah is his memorial *name*. 6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep kindness and justice, and wait for thy God continually.

Exod. 3:2, 4, 6, 14-16. 2 And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. 4 And when Jehovah saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. 6 Morever he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Jehovah, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, Jehovah, the God of you fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

Exod. 14:19, 24. 19 And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them. 24 And it came to pass in the morning watch, that Jehovah looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians.

Exod. 23:20, 21. 20 Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. 21 Take ye heed before him, and hearken unto his voice; provoke him not; for he will pardon your transgression: for my name is in him.

Exod. 32:34. And now go, (188) lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

Exod. 5:13–6:2. 13 And the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. 14 And the officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and today, in making brick as heretofore? 15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealeth thou thus with thy servants? 16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. 17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to Jehovah. 18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the number of bricks. 19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks. 20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: 21 and they said unto them, Jehovah look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us. 22 And Moses returned unto Jehovah, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou dealt ill with this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? 23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath dealt ill with this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all. 1 And Jehovah said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land. 2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am Jehovah.

Exod. 33:3, 4, 14, 15. 3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people; lest I consume thee in the way. 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments. 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I shall give thee rest. 15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

Num. 22:22, 32–35. 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of Jehovah placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 32 And the angel of Jehovah said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is perverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before these three times:

unless she had turned aside (188) from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive. 34 And Balaam said unto the angel of Jehovah, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again? 35 And the angel of Jehovah said unto Balaam, Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

Josh. 5:13–6:2. 13 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? 14 And he said, Nay; but *as* prince of the host of Jehovah am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? 15 And the prince of Jehovah's host said unto Joshua, Put off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. 2 And Jehovah said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valor.

Judgs. 2:1, 4. 1 And the angel of Jehovah came up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you: 2 and ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall break down their altars. But ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have you done this? 3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of Jehovah spake these words, unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

Judgs. 6:11, 14, 15, 18, 21, 22. 11 And the angel of Jehovah came, and sat under the oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. 14 And Jehovah looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian: have not I sent thee? 15 And he said unto him, Oh, Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. 18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. 21 Then the angel of Jehovah put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and

the angel of Jehovah depart- (188) ed out of his sight. 22 And Gideon saw that he was the angel of Jehovah; and Gideon said, Alas, O Lord Jehovah! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of Jehovah face to face.

Jdgs. 13: 3, 21, 22. 3 And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shall conceive, and bear a son.

21 But the angel of Jehovah did no more appear to Manoah or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of Jehovah. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

Isa. 63: 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Zech. 1: 12-15 12 Then the angel of Jehovah answered and said, O Jehovah of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? 13 And Jehovah answered the angel that talked with me with good words, *even* comfortable words. 14 So the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith Jehovah of hosts: I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. 15 And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

Zech. 6: 15. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of Jehovah; and ye shall know that Jehovah of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of Jehovah your God.

Zech. 3:2. And Jehovah said unto Satan, Jehovah rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, Jehovah that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Zech. 5:1. Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, a flying roll.

Psa. 34:7. The angel of Jehovah encampeth round about them that fear him,
And delivereth them.

Psa. 35:5. Let them be as chaff before the wind,
And the angel of Jehovah driving *them* on.

Isa. 63:9. 2 In all their affliction he was afflicted and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Col. 1:15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation:

Heb. 1:3. Who being the 189 effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins sat down on

the right hand of the Ma- (189)
jesty on high:

Mal. 3:1-3. 1 Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts. 2 But who can abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: 3 and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto Jehovah offerings in righteousness.

Isa. 40:3. The voice of one that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of Jehovah; make level in the desert a highway for our God.

Mat. 11:10. This is he, of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

Mark 1:2. Even as it is written in Isaiah the prophet,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way;

Luke 1:76. Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:
For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

Luke 7:27. This is he of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

Isa. 40:3, 5. 3 The voice of one that crieth, Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of Jehovah; make level in the desert a highway for our God 5 and the glory of Jehovah shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; for the mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

Psa. 2:7. I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.

Matt. 3:17. And lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 17:5. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Dan. 3:25. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the gods.

Matt. 4:3. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.

Matt. 26:63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou art the Christ, the Son of God.

Matt. 27:43, 54. 43 He trust-(189) eth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 54 Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

Luke 1:35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

Jno. 3:18. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Jno. 10:36. Say ye of him, 190 whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am *the* Son of God?

Jno. 9:35-37. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee.

Rev. 2:18. And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass:

Rev. 5:8. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

Heb. 3:1-6. Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, *even* Jesus; 2 who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also was Moses in all his house. 3 For he hath been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, by so much as he that built the house hath more honor than the house. 4 For every house is builded by some one: but he that built all things is God. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.

2 Kings 3:21. And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

Jno. 1:1, 2. 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Jno. 10:30. I and the Father are one.

Jno. 20:31. But these are (190) written, that ye may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye may have life in his name.

Acts 20:28. Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you bishops, to feed the church of the Lord which he purchased with his own blood.

Rom. 9:5. Whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

1 Tim. 3:16. And without controversy great is the mystery of of godliness;
He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

Phil. 2:6. Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped.

Heb. 1:8. But of the Son *he saith*,
Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;
And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

1 Jno. 5:20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Eph. 5:5. For this ye know of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

Tit. 2:13. Looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Tit. 2:13. Looking for the 191 blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Rom. 9:5. Whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

2 Pet. 1:1. Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and *the* Saviour Jesus Christ:

Psa. 102:26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment:
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

Heb. 1:11,12 11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:
And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,
As a garment, and they shall be changed:
But thou art the same,
And the years shall not fail.

Prov. 8:23. I was set up from

everlasting, from the (191) beginning,
Before the earth was.

Isa. 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Jude 4-25. 4 For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old written of beforehand unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, that the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6 And angels that kept not their own principality but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. 8 Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set at nought dominion, and rail at dignities. 9 But Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses durst not bring against him a railing judgment, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in the way of Cain, and ran riotously in the error of Balaam for hire, and perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are hidden rocks in your lovefeasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ten thousand of his holy ones, 15 to execute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*), showing respect of

persons for the sake of ad- (191) vantage.

17 But ye, beloved, remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 that they said to you, in the last time there shall be mockers, walking after their own ungodly lusts. 19 These are they who make separations, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 And on some have mercy, who are in doubt; 23 and some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to guard you from stumbling, and to set you before the presence of his glory without blemish in exceeding joy, 25 to the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and for evermore. Amen.

Jno. 1:2. The same was in the beginning with God.

1 Jno. 1:2. (And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal *life*, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us).

Rev. 1:7, 8, 17. 7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they that pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

Rev. 3:14. And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.

Rev. 22:13. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.

Isa. 13:10. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not cause its light to shine.

Isa. 44:6. Thus saith Jehovah, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, Jehovah of Hosts: I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

Psa. 102:26. They shall perish,
but thou shalt endure;
Yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change
them, and they shall be
changed:

Heb. 13:8. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and for ever.

Matt. 18:20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matt. 28:20. Teaching them(191) to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Jno. 3:13. And no one hath ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, who is in heaven.

Col. 1:17. And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Mark 11:27. And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders;

Jno. 2:24, 25. 24 But Jesus did not trust himself unto them, for that he knew all men, 25 and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

Heb. 4:12, 13. 12 For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Luke 6:8. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

Jno. 16:30. Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Jno. 21:17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Rev. 2:23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searchest the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works.

1 Kings 8:39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

Jer. 17:10. I, Jehovah, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings.

Jno. 5:17. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work.

Matt. 28:18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very

image of his substance, and (191) upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Rev. 1:8. I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.

Rev. 11:15-17. 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, Th ekingdom of the world is become *the kingdom* of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces and worshipped God, 17 saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who art and who wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign.

Col. 2:9. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Col. 1:19. For it was the good pleasure *of the Father* that in him should all the fulness dwell.

Jer. 10:10-12. 10 But Jehovah 192 is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens.

Rev. 4:10, 11. 10 And they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11 And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

Psa. 19:1-7 1 The heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament showeth his handiwork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
And night unto night showeth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language;
Their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth,
And their words to the end of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens,
And his circuit unto the ends of it;
And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of Jehovah is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.

Jno. 1:1-3. In the beginning

was the Word, and the Word (192) was with God, and the word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made.

Prov. 8:23,27. 23 I was set up from everlasting from the beginning,
Before the earth was.
27 When he established the heavens, I was there:
When he set a circle upon the face of the deep.

Jno. 1:1–3. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him; and without him was not anything made that hath been made;

Col. 1:15-17. 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; 16 for in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers, all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Heb. 1:1, 3, 10. 1 God, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners, 3 who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

10 And,
Thou, Lord, in the beginning didst lay the foundation of the earth,
And the heavens are the works of thy hands.

Jno. 5:21. For as the Father raiseth the dead and giveth them life, even so the Son also giveth life to whom he will.

Jno. 6:40. For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Acts 4:7, 10. 7 And when they had set them in the midst they inquired, By what power, or in what name, have ye done this? 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* in him doth this man stand here before you whole.

Acts 9:34. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose.

Jno. 5:36. But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Mark 2:8, 11. 8 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Which is easier,

to say to the sick of palsy, (192) thy sins are forgiven; or to say, arise, take up thy bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of palsy), 11 I say unto thee, arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

Jno. 2.19. Jesus answered and said unto them, destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my father.

Rom. 1:4. Who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord,

Mark 2:10. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy).

Matt. 25:31, 32. 31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats.

2 Cor. 5:10. For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

Rom. 14:10. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

Acts 17:31. Inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Jno. 5:22. For neither doth the Father judge any man but he hath given all judgment unto the Son:

Matt. 14:28. And Peter 193 answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Luke 24:52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

Jno. 5:23. That all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him.

Acts 7:59, 60. 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord lay not this sin

to their charge. And when(193) he had said this, he fell asleep.

Jno. 14:1. Let not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me.

Jer. 17:5. Thus saith Jehovah: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from Jehovah.

Acts 10:25–26. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Rev. 1:5, 6. 5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loveth us, and looseth us from our sins by his blood; 6 and he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. 7:10. And they cry with a great voice, saying, Salvation unto our God who sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

Rev. 5:13. And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, *be* the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, for ever and ever.

Isa. 42:8. I am Jehovah, that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images.

Matt. 4:16. The people that sat
in darkness
Saw a great light,
And to them that sat in the
region and shadow of death,
To them did light spring up.

Luke 4:8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Mark 12:29. Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God, the Lord is one.

Acts 14:14, 15. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is.

Rev. 19:10. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus:

worship God: for the testi-(193) mony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Rev. 22:9. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them that keep the words of this book: worship God.

LECTURE XVIII (193).

DIVINITY OF THE HOLY GHOST, AND OF THE SON.

Psa. 139:7. Whither shall 194
I go from thy Spirit?
Or whither shall I flee from
thy presence?

Isa. 32:15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest.

Gen. 1:2. And the earth was waste and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Psa. 104:30. Thou sendest forth
thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of
the ground.

Matt. 1:18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child of the Holy Spirit.

Luke 1:35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

Jno. 14:26. But the Comforter, *even* the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.

Jno. 15:25, 26. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me.

Gal. 4:6. And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, father.

Rom. 8:16. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God:

1 Tim. 4:1. But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons.

1 Pet. 1:11. Searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it

testified beforehand the suf-(194) ferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them.

2 Pet. 1:21. For no prophecy ever came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

Isa. 11:2,3. 2 And the Spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowl edge and of the fear of Jehovah. 3 And his delight shall be in the fear of Jehovah; and he shall not judge after the sight of the eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his ears:

1 Cor. 2:10. But unto us God revealed *them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

Isa. 61:1. The spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound:

Acts 13:2. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

Acts 20:28. Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you bishops, to feed the church of the Lord which he purchased with his own blood.

Jno. 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.

Rom. 8:27. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

1 Cor. 12:11. But all these 195 worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

Jno. 3:6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

2 Cor. 3:6. Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

Eph. 2:22. In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

Luke 12:12. For the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

Acts. 5:32. And we are witnesses of these things; and *so is* the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Acts 15:28. For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things.

Acts 16:6. And they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been for-

bidden of the Holy Spirit to(194) speak the word in Asia;

Acts 28:25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers.

Rom. 15:16. That I should be a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

1 Cor. 2:13. Which things also we speak, not in words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Spirit teacheth; combining spiritual things with spiritual *words*.

Heb. 2:4. God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

Heb. 3:7 Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith,
To-day if ye shall hear his voice.

Acts 5:9. But Peter *said* unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to try the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them that have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out.

Isa. 63:10. But they rebelled, and grieved his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* himself fought against them.

Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.

Rom. 7:11. For sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me.

Rom. 3:19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God.

1 Cor. 13:7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Gen. 4:10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Heb. 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than *that of* Abel.

1 Cor. 13:7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

Jno. 14:16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you for ever.

Jno. 15:26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me.

Jno. 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will

not come unto you; but if I(194) go, I will send him unto you.

Jno. 16:13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

Eph. 1:13, 14. 13 In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

2 Cor. 13:14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Matt. 3:16. And Jesus, when 196 he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.

Acts 2:3. And there appeared unto them tongues parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them.

Matt. 3:16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.

Acts 5:3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

Isa. 63:10. But they rebelled and grieved his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* himself fought against them.

Matt. 12:31, 32. 31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him; neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.

1 Tim. 6:1. Let as many as are servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed.

Matt. 12:31, 32. 31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.

1 Cor. 12:4, 8. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 8 For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another

the word of knowledge, ac-(196) cording to the same Spirit.

Luke 4:14. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about.

Acts 1:8. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.

1 Cor. 2:4. And my speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power.

Acts 10:38. *Even* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the holy spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Rom. 15:13, 19. 13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Spirit, 19 in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of the Holy Spirit; so that from Jerusalem, and round about even unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

Exod. 17:7. And he called 197 the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel and because they tempted Jehovah, saying, Is Jehovah among us, or not?

Heb. 3:9. Where your fathers tried me by proving me,
And saw my works forty years.

2 Sam. 23:2. The Spirit of Jehovah spake by me,
And his word was upon my tongue.

Isa. 6:9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Acts 28:25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit through Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers.

Jer. 31:31. Behold, the days come, saith Jehovah, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

Heb. 10:15. And the Holy Spirit also beareth witness to us; for after he hath said.

Acts 5:3, 4. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4 While it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Cor. 6:19. Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own.

Luke 1:35. And the angel(197) answered and said unto her, The HolySpirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Cor. 2:10,11. 10 But unto us God revealed *them* through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11 For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the Spirit of the man which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth save the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. 12:13. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

Jno. 16:13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

2 Pet. 1:21. For no prophecy ever came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

1 Cor. 12:11. But all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.

Gen. 1:2. And the earth was waste and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Psa. 104:30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.

Matt. 12:28. But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

1 Cor. 12:4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

1 Cor. 6:11. And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but we were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethern beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

1 Pet. 1:2. According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

Rom. 8:11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Rev. 1:4. John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace

to you and peace, from him (197) who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne.

1 Jno. 2:27. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.

Eph. 5:30. Because we are members of his body.

Rom. 13:14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

Gal. 3:27. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

Jno. 16:7,13. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

Jno. 15:26. But when the 198 Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me.

Jno. 16:15. All things what-199 soever the Father hath are mine; therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you.

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh 200 it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Rom. 8:38,39. 38 For I am 201 persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Eph. 6:12. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

LECTURE XIX. (202)

PERSONAL DISTINCTIONS IN THE TRINITY.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye there-203 fore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Jno. 5:26. For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself.

Jno. 10:38. But if I do them,

through ye believe not me, (203) believe the works: that ye may know and may understaud that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.

Jno. 14:11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Jno. 17:21. That they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me.

Heb. 1:13. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Prov. 8:22. Jehovah pos- **205**
sessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.

Jno. 1:2. The same was in the beginning with God.

Luke 3:38. The *son* of Enos, the *son* of Seth, the *son* of Adam, the *son* of God.

Matt. 3:17. And lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt. 17:5. While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mark 1:11. And a voice came out of the heavens, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 10:22. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, save the Father; and who the Father is, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*.

Jno. 10:15. Even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.

Jno. 5:17-19. 17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. 18 For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only brake the sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God. 19 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.

Jno. 5:23. That all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He that honoreth not the Son honoreth not the Father that sent him.

Jno. 5:19. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.

Jno. 10:30. I and the Father are one.

Jno. 1:18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

Jno. 1:14. And the Word (205) became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.

Col. 1:15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

Rom. 8:3. For what the law 207 could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Jno. 3:8 (1 Jno. 3:8). He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Jno. 4:9. (1 Jno. 4:9.) Herein was the love of God manifested in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world that we might live through him.

Gal. 4:4. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law.

Acts 3:26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

1 Tim. 3:16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness:

He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

1 Jno. 3:8. He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Psa. 2:7. I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son:
This day have I begotten thee.

Prov. 8:7, 22, 23. 7 For my mouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
22 Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
Before the earth was.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Prov. 8:22,23. 22 Jehovah 208 possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.
23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
Before the earth was.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Matt. 2:6. And thou Beth-(208)
lehem, land of Judah,
Art in no wise least among
the princes of Judah:
For out of thee shall come
forth a governor,
Who shall be shepherd of my
people Israel.

Matt. 11:27. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him.*

Luke 10:22. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is save the Father; and who the Father is save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him.*

Jno. 5:22. For neither doth the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son.

Jno. 10:33-37. 33 If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and he it is that speaketh with thee.

Rom. 8:32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?

Rom 1:3,4. 3 Concerning his Son, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh, 4 who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord.

Col. 1:14-17. 14 In whom we 209 have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins: 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; 16 For in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Heb. 1:3-6. 3 Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4 Having become by so much better than the angels, as he hath inherited a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee?

and again,

I will be to him a Father,
And he shall be to me a Son?

6 And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Heb. 5:5,6. 5 So Christ also glorified not himself to be made

a high priest, but he that (209) spake unto him,

Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee:
6 As he saith also in another *place*,
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek

Heb. 1:2. Hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in *his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the worlds.

Heb. 3:5,6. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.

Heb. 7:3. Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

Heb. 7:28. For the law appointeth men high priests, having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, perfected for evermore.

Matt. 16:16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Luke 1:35. And the angel answered and said unto her, the Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

Jno. 1:49. Nathanael answered him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel.

Jno. 10:35,36. 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am *the* Son of God?

Acts 13:33. That God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus: as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Col. 1:18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

Psa. 2:7. I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.

Acts 13:33. That God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Col. 1:18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

Luke 1:35. And the angel 210 answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

Rom. 1:4. Who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from

the dead; *even* Jesus Christ (210) our Lord.

Jno. 15:26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Falher, he shall bear witness of me.

LECTURE XX (211).

DECREES OF GOD.

Acts 15:18. Saith the Lord 212 who maketh these things known from of old.

Isa. 42:9. Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Psa. 147:5. Great is our Lord, and mighty in power;
His understanding is infinite.

Jno. 21:17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Eph. 1:11. In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will;

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Deut. 28:2,15. 2 And all 215 these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God. 15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of Jehovah thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

Jer. 18:10. If they do that which is evil in my sight, that they obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I would benefit them.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Matt. 25:34. Then shall the(215) King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

1 Cor. 2:7. But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, *even* the *wisdom* that hath been hidden, which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love:

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own porpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

1 Pet. 1:20. Who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake.

Acts. 15:18. Saith the Lord 216 who maketh these things known from of old.

Eph. 1:10, 11. 10 Unto a 217 dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, I *say*, 11 in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh the things after the counsel of his will.

Rom. 11:33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out!

Heb. 4:13. And there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Rom. 9:15, 18. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Acts 15:18. Saith the Lord, who maketh these things known from of old.

Acts 17:26. And he made of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation.

Job. 14:5.
Seeing his days are determined,
The number of his months is with thee,
And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Eph. 2:10. For we are his (217) workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Acts 2:23. Him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay;

Acts 4:27, 28. 27 For of a truth in this city against thy holy Servant Jesus, whom thou didst anoint, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, 28 to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.

Psa. 76:10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou gird upon thee.

Prov. 16:4, 33. 4 Jehovah hath made everything for its own end;
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
33 The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of Jehovah.

Dan. 4:34, 35. 34 And at the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation; 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Gen. 45:5. And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

Isa. 10:5,15. 5 Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whosehand is mine indignation!
15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if a rod should wield them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.

Josh. 11:20. For it was of Jehovah to harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might utterly destroy them, that they might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as Jehovah commanded Moses.

Prov. 20:24. A man's goings are of Jehovah;
How then can man understand his way?

Isa. 45:7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil; I am Jehovah, that doeth all these things.

Amos 3:6. Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall evil befall a city, and Jehovah hath not done it?

Psa. 107:17. Fools because of their trangression,

And because of their in- (217)
iquities, are afflicted.

1 Sam. 2:25. If one man sin against another, God shall judge him; but if a man sin against Jehovah, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because Jehovah was minded to slay them.

2 Sam. 16:10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? Because he curseth, and because Jehovah hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

1 Kings 12:15, 24. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of Jehovah, that he might establish his word, which Jehovah spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of Jehovah, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Jehovah.

2 Kings 26:2, 3, 20 (24:2,3,20). 2 And Jehovah sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 3 Surely at the commandment of Jehovah came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did. 20 For through the anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

Matt. 26:54. How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Luke 22:22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him.

Acts 4:28. To do whatever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.

Prov. 16:33. The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of Jehovah.

Matt. 10:29, 30. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 30 but the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

1 Sam. 2:25. If one man sin 218
against another, God shall judge him; but if a man sin against Jehovah, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because Jehovah was minded to slay them.

2 Sam. 16:10,11. 10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? Because he curseth, and because Jehovah hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so? 11 And David said to Abishai;

and to all his servants, Be- (218) hold! my son, who came forth from my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more *may* this Benjamite now *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for Jehovah hath bidden him.

2 Sam. 17:14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For Jehovah had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Jehovah might bring evil upon Absalom.

2 Kings 26:2,3,20 (24:2,3,20). 2 And Jehovah sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of Jehovah, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 3 Surely at the commandment of Jehovah came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did. 20 For through the anger of Jehovah did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence.

1 Kings 12:15,24. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of Jehovah, that he might establish his word, which Jehovah spake by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 24 Thus saith Jehovah, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of Jehovah, and returned and went their way, according to the word of Jehovah.

2 Chron. 25:2. But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they had sought after the gods of Edom.

Jer. 25:9. Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith Jehovah, and *I will send* unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

Jer. 51:20. Thou art my battle-axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with them will I destroy kingdoms.

Acts 3:17, 18. 17 And now, brethren, I know that in ignorance ye did it, as also did your rulers. 18 But the things which God foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

1 Kings 11:14, 23. 14 And Jehovah raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom.

23 And God raised up *another* adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

2 Sam. 24:1. And again the(218) anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, Go number Israel and Judah.

1 Chron. 5:26. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

Isa. 13:17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, who shall not regard silver, and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

Psa. 105:25. He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtly with his servants.

Rev. 17:17. For God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished.

Job. 12:16. With him is strength and wisdom;
The deceived and the deceiver are his.

Ezek. 14:9. And if the prophet be deceived and speak a word, I, Jehovah, have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

2 Thess. 2:11, 12. 11 And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

Isa. 6:9, 10. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again and be healed.

Isa. 29:10. For Jehovah hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath he covered.

Rom. 11:7, 8. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened: 8 according as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day.

Exod. 4:21. And Jehovah said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go.

Rom. 9:18. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he heardeneth.

Acts. 27:22, 31. 22 And now 219 I exhort you to be of good cheer;

for there shall be no loss of (219) life among you, but *only* of the ship. 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

Isa. 46:10, 11. 10 Declaring 220 the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; 11 calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.

Rom. 9:11. For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.

Matt. 11:25,26. 25 At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

Eph. 1:5,11. 5 Having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 11 in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.

Isa. 40:13. Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

Rom. 9:15-18. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Acts 2:23. Him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.

Acts 3:18. But the things which God foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

Gen. 50:20. And as for you, ye meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

1 Pet. 1:2. According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who(220) worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Eph. 2:8. For by grace have ye been saved though faith and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

Ezek. 18:21. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Psa. 81:13,14. 13 Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!
14 I would soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.

1 Sam. 13:13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly; thou hast not kept the commandment of Jehovah thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would Jehovah have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

Luke 7:30. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, being not baptized of him.

Jas. 1:13,7. 13 Let no 221 man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, and he himself tempteth no man: 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.

1 Jno. 1:5. And this is the message which we have heard from him and announce unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

Eccl. 7:29. Behold, this only have I found: that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Psa. 92:15. To show that Jehovah is upright;
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Isa. 1:19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

Isa. 6:10-12. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, 12 and Jehovah have removed men far away, and the forsaken places be many in the midst of the land.

Deut. 29:29. The secret 222 things belong unto Jehovah our God; but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Psa. 107:11. Because they rebelled against the words of God,

And contemned the coun- (221)
sel of the Most High.

Prov. 1:25, 30. 25 But ye have
set at nought all my counsel,
And would none of my reproof:
30 They would none of my
counsel,
They despised all my reproof.

Rev. 3:18. 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see.

Eph. 1:5. 5 Having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Rom. 11:34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

Rom. 11:33,34. 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

Isa. 10:5-15. 5 Ho Assyrian, 223 the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is mine indignation! 6 I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few. 8 For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings? 9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is notSamaria as Damascus? 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; 11 shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. 13 For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I have understanding: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and like a valiant man I have brought down them that sit *on thrones*: 14 and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped.

15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that weildeth it? as if a rod should wield them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.

Acts. 2:23. Him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.

natural life Moses & Mochlech. life lying Prop shall not be. eternal life.

LECTURE XXI. (223)

PREDESTINATION.

Acts 4:28. To do whatso- 224
ever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.

Rom. 8:29, 30. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Eph. 1:5. Having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

Luke 22:22. For the Son of man indeed goeth, as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed?

1 Thess. 5:12. But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you.

Jno. 10:14. I am the good shepherd; and I know mine own, and mine own know me,

Psa. 1:6. For Jehovah knoweth
the way of the righteous;
But the way of the wicked
shall perish.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Rom. 11:2. God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel:

1 Pet. 1:20. Who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake.

Rom. 11:7. What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it and the rest were hardened:

Jno. 15:16,19. 16 Ye did not chose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Matt. 20:16. So the last shall be first, and the first last.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose

you from the beginning unto(224) salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Rom. 8:28. And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.

Rom. 9:11. For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.

Eph. 1:11. In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will:

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Num. 23:19. God is not a man that he should lie,
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and will he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

Mal. 3:6. For I, Jehovah, change not; therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

Jas. 1:17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning.

Heb. 6:17. Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath.

Matt. 24:24. For there shall 225 arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

Jno. 15:16. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Rom. 8:29, 30. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Rom. 9:11, 16, 22, 24. 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him

that runneth, but of God that(225) hath mercy.

22 What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 24 *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles?

Rom. 11:5, 7. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtaineth not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened.

Eph. 1:4,11. 4 Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: 11 in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.

Phil. 4:3. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Phil. 4:3. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

Heb. 12:23. To the general assembly and church of the first born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. 13:8. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain.

Exod. 32:32. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—: and if not blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Ezek. 13:9: And my hand shall be against the prophets that see false visions, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the council of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord Jehovah.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were very glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Acts 22:31 (17:31). Inasmuch

as he hath appointed a day (225) in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he hath ordained; wherefore he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 20:42 (10:42). And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he who is ordained of God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead.

Luke 10:20. Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

Phil. 4:3. Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life.

Rom. 9:11, 18, 22, 23. 11 For 226 *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. 22 What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: 23 and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory.

Eph. 1:4, 5. 4 Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: 5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

Rom. 9:6. But *it is* not as 227 though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel.

Mal. 1:2,3. 2 I have loved you, saith Jehovah. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith Jehovah: yet I loved Jacob; 3 But Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and *gave* his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness.

Gen. 25:23. And Jehovah said unto her,
Two nations are in thy womb,
And two peoples shall be separated from thy bowels:
And the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
And the elder shall serve the younger.

Rom. 9:6,7,15,23,24. 6 But *it is* not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel: 7 neither, because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 15 For he saith

to Moses, I will have mercy (227) on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory, 24 *even* us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles?

Rom. 11:2,4,5,7. 2 God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or know ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel: 4 But what sayeth the answer of God unto him? I have left myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not: but the election obtained it and the rest were hardened:

Rom. 8:29. For whom he 228 foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren;

Eph. 1:5. Having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love:

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

Num. 23:19. God is not a man, that he should lie,
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said, and will he not do it?
Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Rom. 8:29, 30. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified;

and whom he justified, them (228) he also glorified.

Matt. 24:25. Behold, I have told you beforehand.

Jno. 10:28-30. 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 My Father, who hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one.

Jno. 17:6,12. 6 I manifested thy name unto the men whom thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

Heb. 6:17. Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath;

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his: and let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Matt. 24:24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

Jno. 10:28. And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses.

Rom. 14:15. For if because of 229 meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died.

1 Cor. 9:27. But I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

Psa. 69:28. Let them be blotted out of the book of life,
And not be written with the righteous.

Rev. 22:19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.

2 Peter 1:10. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble.

Psa. 69:28. Let them be blotted out of the book of life,
And not be written with the righteous.

Rev. 22:19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.

1 Tim. 5:21. I charge *thee* 230 in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that

thou observe these things (230) without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality.

Matt. 25:31. But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory.

2 Pet. 2:4. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but cast them down to hell, and committed them to pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Matt. 25:41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels.

Jude 6. And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Rev. 12:7. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels.

Col. 2:10. And in him ye 232 are made full who is the head of all principality and power:

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth,

1 Pet. 3:22. Who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Eph. 1:10. Unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, *I say.*

Col. 1:14, 15, 20. 14 In whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins. 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. 20 And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Heb. 2:16, 17. 16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore it behooved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

Jno. 15:19. If ye were of 233

the world, the world would(233) love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Rom. 9:21. Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

Eph. 3:11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

1 Pet. 1:2. According to 234 the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace be multiplied.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Rom. 9:15,16. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Rom. 11:5,6. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

Rom. 9:22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction.

LECTURE XXII. (235)

PREDESTINATION.—Concluded.

Eph. 1:3. Blessed *be* the 236 God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ:

Phil. 1:29. Because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf.

Heb. 12:2. Looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Rom. 9:14,19. 14 What shall 237 we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

19 Thou wilt say then unto (237) me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will?

Rom. 8:7. Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.

2 Cor. 3:5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves; to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God;

Rom. 7:8. For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good *is* not.

Gen. 6:5. And Jehovah saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Rom. 8:29. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

2 Thess. 2:13-14. 13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14 whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love:

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Eph. 2:8. For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God.

Acts 5:31. Him did God exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

Phil. 1:6. Being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ:

2 Pet. 1:3. Seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue.

Jno. 10:16, 27-29. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 My Father, who hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and

no one is able to snatch *them*(237) out of the Father's hand.

Jno. 6:37, 39. 37 All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.

Jno. 17:2, 9, 24. 2 Even as thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that to all whom thou hast given him, he should give eternal life.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me: for they are thine. 24 Father, I desire that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Jno. 10:26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Acts 2:47. Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were saved.

Rom. 9:11-13. 11 For *the* 238 *children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12 it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

Ezek. 16:3-6. 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto Jerusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was a Hittite. 4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy naval was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5 No eye pitied thee, to do any of these things unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* in thy blood, live.

Rom. 9:15,16,18,21. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?

Rom. 11:4-7. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I

have left for myself seven (238) thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened.

Rom. 8:28. And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

Matt. 11:26. Yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

Jno. 15:16-19. 16 Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things I command you, that ye may love one another. 18 If the world hated you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Rom. 1:28. And even as they refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting.

2 Tim. 3:8. And even as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth; men corrupted in mind, reprobate concerning the faith.

1 Cor. 9:27. But I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

Tit. 1:16. They profess that they know God; but by their works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Heb. 6:8. But if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.

Rom. 9:13,17,18,21,22. 13 Even 239 as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth. 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor? 22 What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction.

Matt. 11:25. 25 At that sea-(239) son Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes:

Rom. 11:7. What then? That which Israel seeketh for that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened.

2 Tim. 2:20. Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor.

Jude 4. For there are certain men crept in privily, *even* they who were of old written of beforehand untothis condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

1 Pet. 2:8. And, a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence;
For they stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

Rom. 9:22. What if God, 240 willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction:

Jno. 10:26. But ye believe 242 not, because ye are not of my sheep.

Matt. 11:25. At that season Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them unto babes:

Rom. 9:11, 18. 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Jno. 10:26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep.

Jas. 1:13. Let no man say 243 when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, and he himself tempteth no man.

Prov. 24:11, 12. 11 Deliver them that are carried away unto death,
And those that are ready to be slain see that thou hold back.
12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew not this;
Doth not he that weigheth the hearts consider it!
And he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it?
And shall not he render to every man according to his work?

Rom. 12:19. Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto the wrath *of God:* for it is written, Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord.

Acts 10:34. And Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Levit. 19:15. Ye shall do no(243) unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty; but in righteousness halt thou judge thy neighbor.

Deut. 1:17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you ye shall bring unto me, and I will hear it.

2 Sam. 14:14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, that he that is banished be not an outcast from him.

Rom. 2:11. For there is no respect of persons with God.

Matt. 20:15. Is it not law- 244 ful for me to do what I will with mine own? or is thine eye evil, because I am good?

Rom. 9:20, 21. 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor and another dishonor?

LECTURE XXIII. (247)

CREATION.

Gen. 2:7. And Jehovah God 247 formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Heb. 11:3. By faith we 248 understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear.

Rom. 4:17. (As it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were.

1 Cor. 1:28. And the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, *yea* and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are.

2 Cor. 4:6. Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Acts. 17:28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Col. 1:17. And he is before(248) all things, and in him all things consist.

Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Psa. 90:2. Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Matt. 25:34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

Rev. 1:11. Saying, What thou seest, write in a book and send *it* to the seven churches: unto Ephesus, and unto Symrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

Prov. 8:23-26. 23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
Before the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth,
When there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought forth;
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields.
Nor the beginning of the dust of the world.

Isa. 44:7, 24. 7 And who, as 251 I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I established the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, let them declare.

24 Thus saith Jehovah, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb: I am Jehovah, that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth (who is with me?).

Isa. 40:12, 13, 18, 28. 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? The everlasting God, Jehovah, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of his understanding.

Job. 9:8. That alone stretcheth out the heavens,
And treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

Jer. 10:11,12. 11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from

the earth, and from under (251) the heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens.

Isa. 37:16. O Jehovah of hosts, the God of Israel, that sittest *above* the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Psa. 96:5. For all the gods of the peoples are idols;
But Jehovah made the heavens.

Acts 3:12. And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk?

Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Gen. 1:1,2. 1 In the 253 beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2 And the earth was waste and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Gen. 1:31. And God saw 254 everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

Gen. 3:17-19. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife. and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Rom. 5:12. Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:

Rom. 8:19-22. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

Gen. 2:4. These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that Jehovah God made earth and heaven.

Gen 2:2,3. 2 And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. 3 And

God blessed the seventh day, (255) and hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

Exod. 20:11. For in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Gen. 2:5. And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up; for Jehovah God had not caused it to rain upon the earth: and there was not a man to till the ground.

LECTURE XXIV. (264)

ANGELS.

Acts 23:8. For the Saddu- 264 cees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

Col. 1:16. For in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him.

Gen. 2:1. And the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Exod. 20:11. For in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Heb. 2:16. For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham.

Rev. 14:10. He also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

Luke 15:10. Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister those things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Rev. 12:7. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Gen. 19:1. And the two an-(264) gels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

Luke 9:26. For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and *the glory* of the Father, and of the holy angels.

Zech. 1:9. Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will show thee what these are.

Luke 1:13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias; because thy supplication is heard and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

2 Sam. 14:20. To change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God to know all things that are in the earth.

Matt. 24:36. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

Matt. 13:29,49. 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 49 So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the righteous.

Luke 16:22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried.

Acts 5:19. But an angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said.

Matt. 22:30. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven.

Job 1:14. That there came 265 a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them.

Luke 7:24. And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to behold? a reed shaken with the wind?

Isa. 42:19. Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is at peace *with me*, and blind as Jehovah's servant?

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Mal. 2:7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Jehovah of hosts.

Rev.1:20. The mystery of (265) the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks are seven churches.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Isa. 63:9. In all their affliction he was afflicted and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Psa. 103:21. Bless Jehovah, all ye his hosts,
Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

Psa. 148.2. Praise ye him, all his angels:
Praise ye him, all his host.

Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Gen. 2:1. And the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Exod. 20:11. For in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Prov. 8:22. Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.

Psa. 90:2. Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Jno. 1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Job. 38:7. When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Gen. 2:1. And the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the hosts of them.

Gen. 32:2. And Jacob said when he saw them, this is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Dan. 7:10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Luke 2:13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Luke 8:30. And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many demons were entered into him.

Matt. 26:53. Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me

more than twelve legions of (265) angels?

Heb. 12:22. But ye are come unto mount *Zion*, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels.

Heb. 1:13,14, 7. 13 But of 266 which of the angels hath he said at any time,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?
7 And of the angels he saith,
Who maketh his angels winds,
And his ministers a flame of fire:

Luke 20:36. For neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

Luke 24:39. See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having.

Col. 1:16. For in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him.

Gen. 18:2, 5, 8. 2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth. 5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and strengthen ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: forasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

Gen. 19:10,16. 10 But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 16 But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, Jehovah being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

Dan. 9:21. Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Rev. 14:6. And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having eternal good tidings to proclaim unto them that dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people:

Mark 13:32. But of that 267 day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Eph. 3:10. To the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God.

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it (267) was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Dan. 8:16. And I heard a man's voice between *the banks of* the Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

2 Sam. 14:20. To change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

Dan. 9:23. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision.

2 Kings 19:35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies.

Zech. 12:8. In that day shall Jehovah defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of Jehovah before them.

Acts 12:7, 10. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

Matt. 28:2. And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it.

Psa. 103:20. Bless Jehovah, ye his angels,
That are mighty in strength, that fulfill his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Rev. 10:1. And I saw another strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and the rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

Rev. 5:2. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

Eph. 6:12. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the worldrulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

2 Thess. 1:7. And to you that afflicted with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire.

Col. 1:16. For in him were 268 all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him.

Dan. 10:21. But I will tell thee that which is inscribed in the writing of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me against these, shall set up the abomination.

Dan. 12:1. And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered every one that shall be found written in the book.

Rev. 12:7. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels *going forth* to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels.

Dan. 10:13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

1 Thess. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

Gen. 3:24. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Exod. 25:18. And thou shalt make two cherubim of gold; of beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat.

1 Kings 6:23. And in the oracle he made two cherubim of olive-wood, each ten cubits high.

Psa. 18:10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly;
Yea, he soared upon the wings of the wind.

Ezek. 10:5,7. 5 And the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of God Almighty when he speaketh. 7 And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out.

Isa. 6:2. Above him stood the seraphim: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

Ezek. 1:5. And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: They had the likeness of a man.

Rev. 4:6-8. 6 And before the throne, as it were a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first crea-

ture *was* like a lion, and the(268) second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle. 8 And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, *is* the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.

Rev. 5:8-10. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

Gen. 3:24. So he drove out 269 the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Gen. 1:31. And God saw everything that he made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

2 Pet. 2:4. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but cast them down to hell, and committed them to pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Jude 6. And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Mark 3:29. But whosoever 270 shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin.

1 Tim. 3:6. Not a novice, lest being puffed up he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

Matt. 18:10. See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

Rev. 5:11. And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Acts 7:53. Ye who received the law as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

Gal. 3:19. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

Dan. 10:13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief prin-

ces, came to help me: and I(270) remained there with the kings of Persia.

2 Kings 19:35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of Jehovah went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies.

Acts 12:23. And immediately an angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

1 Chron. 21:16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of Jehovah standing between earth and heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Heb. 1:14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

Acts 12:7. And behold an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

Psa. 91:10-12. 10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.
11 For he will give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luke 16:22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried.

Matt. 13:39. And the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are angels.

Matt. 24:31. And he shall send forth his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

1 Thess. 4:17, 18. 17 Then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

Dan. 10:13, 20. 13 But the 271 prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I go forth, lo, the prince of Greece shall come.

Matt. 18:10. See that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold

the face of my Father who is(271) in heaven.

Acts 12:15. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is his angel.

Matt. 4:1-11. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: And on their hands they shall bear thee up, lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, again it is written, Thou shalt not make trial of the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, all these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Jno. 8:44. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

Job 1:6-27. 6 Now it came to pass on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that Satan also came among them. 7 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 8 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil. 9 Then Satan answered Jehovah, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the works of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. 11 But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 12 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah.

13 And it fell on a day (271) when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 14 that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; 15 and the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; 19 and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; 21 and he said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: Jehovah gave, and Jehovah hath taken away; blessed be the name of Jehovah. 22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

2 Again it came to pass on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Jehovah, that Satan came also among them to present himself before Jehovah. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil: and he still holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. 4 And Satan answered Jehovah, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. 6 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.

7 So Satan went forth from the presence of Jehovah, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Eph. 2:2. Wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience.

Matt. 25:41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels.

Matt. 9:34. But the Phari-(271) sees said, By the prince of the demons casteth he out demons.

Eph. 6:12. For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

Gen. 3:1. Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of any tree of the garden?

Rev. 12:9,10. 9 And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world: was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdon of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethern is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night.

Rev. 20:2,10. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

1 Jno. 3:8. He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Jno. 8:44. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

2 Cor. 11:3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.

2 Cor. 4:4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should not dawn *upon them*.

Eph. 2:2. Wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience.

2 Tim. 2:26. And they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, having been taken captive by him unto his will.

Gen. 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Jno. 12:31. Now is the judg-(271) ment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

1 Jno. 3:8-10. 8 He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

1 Pet. 5:8. Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

Eph. 6:11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Jno. 8:44. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

Mark 3:23-27. 23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. 26 And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27 But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he nrst bind the strong *man;* and then he will spoil his house.

Rom. 16:20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

Acts 26:18. To open their eyes that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

Luke 10:18. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven.

Mark 3:27. But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man;* and then he will spoil his house.

Rev. 20:3. And cast him into the abyss, and shut *it*, and sealed *it* over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

Matt. 4:3. And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.

Dan. 9:22. And he instructed me and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come

forth to give thee wisdom (271) and understanding.

Matt. 2:13. Now when they were departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee; for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

Exod. 22:18. Thou shalt not 273 suffer a sorceress to live.

Gal. 5:20. Idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties.

Josh. 10:12. Then spake Joshua to Jehovah in the day when Jehovah delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel,

Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon;
And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon.

Matt. 4:24. And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.

Jude 6. And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Mark 1:32. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were possessed with demons.

Luke 6:17,18. 17 And he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18 and they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed.

Matt. 4:24. And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them.

Mark. 1:25,34. 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 34 And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many demons; and he suffered not the demons to speak, because they knew him.

Mark 9:25. And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

Matt. 8:32. And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters.

Matt. 17:18. And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of

him: and the boy was cured (273) from that hour.

Luke 8:32. Now there was 274 there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they entreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave.

Mark 5:9. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many.

Mark 16:9. Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.

Mark 3:27. But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house.

Luke 11:20. But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

Mark 3:27. But no one can enter into the house of the strong *man*, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong *man;* and then he will spoil his house.

Luke 11:20. But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

Luke 10:17–20. 17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

LECTURE XXV. (276)

PROVIDENCE.

Neh. 9:6. Thou art Jehovah, 278 even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Job. 10:12. Thou hast granted me life and lovingkindness;
And thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

Psa. 104:27-30. 27 These wait all for thee,
That thou mayest give them their food in due season.

28 Thou givest unto them, (278) they gather;
Thou openest thy hand, they are satisfied with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled;
Thou takest away their breath, they die,
And return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.

Acts 17:28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

Col. 1:17. And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Isa. 10:15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if a rod should wield them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.

Exod. 12:46. In one house 284 shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

Jno. 19:36. For these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

Psa. 22:18 They part my garments among them,
And upon my vesture do they cast lots.

Jno. 19:24. They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,
They parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

1 Kings 20:13. And, behold, a prophet came near unto Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus saith Jehovah, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am Jehovah.

1 Kings 20:34-38. 34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, *said Ahab*, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.
35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow by the word of Jehovah, Smite me I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. 36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of Jehovah, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. 37 Then he found another

man, and said, Smite me, I (284) pray thee. And the man smote him,smiting and wounding him. 38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Matt. 2:5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written through the prophet.

Isa. 14:23. I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Jer. 1:13-19. 13 And the word of Jehovah came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a boiling caldron; and the face thereof is from the north. 14 Then Jehovah said unto me, Out of the north evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. 15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith Jehovah; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. 16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands. 17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. 18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. 19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, saith Jehovah, to deliver thee.

Jer. 49:17. And Edom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

Ezek. 26:4,5. 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a bare rock. 5 She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it, saith the Lord Jehovah; and she shall become a spoil to the nations.

Psa. 103:17-19. 17 But the 285
lovingkindness of Jehovah
is from everlasting to ever-
lasting upon them that fear
him,
And his righteousness unto
children's children;
18 To such as keep his cove-
nant,
And to those that remember
his precepts to do them.
19 Jehovah hath established
his throne in the heavens;

And his kingdom ruleth (285)
over all.

Dan. 4:34,35. 34 And at the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored him that liveth for ever; for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation; 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Psa. 22:28, 29. 28 For the kingdom is Jehovah's;
And he is the ruler over the nations.
29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:
All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.

Job 12:10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing,
And the breath of all mankind?

Col. 1:17. And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification for sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Acts 17:28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,
For we are also his offspring.

Job 23:13. But he is in one *mind*, and who can turn him?
And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Psa. 135:6. Whatsoever Jehovah pleased, that hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps.

2 Sam. 17:14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For Jehovah had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that Jehovah might bring evil upon Absalom.

Psa. 104:24. O Jehovah, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy riches.

Isa. 28:29. This also cometh forth from Jehovah of hosts, who is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in wisdom.

Acts 15:18. Saith the Lord, who maketh these things known from of old.

Eph. 1:11. In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh

all things after the counsel (285) of his will.

Matt. 10:29;31(10:29,31). 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 31 Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12:6,7. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two pence? and not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Neh. 9:6. Thou art Jehovah, even thou alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Matt. 6:26. Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not of much more value than they?

Psa. 36:6.
Thy righteousness is like the mountains of God;
Thy judgments are a great deep:
O Jehovah, thou preservest man and beast.

Psa. 145:15, 16. 15 The eyes of all wait for thee;
And thou givest them their food in due season.
16 Thou openest thy hand,
And satisfieth the desire of every living thing.

Gen. 22:13, 14. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of Jehovah it shall be provided.

Jonah 4:6-8. 6 And Jehovah God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shade over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd. 7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. 8 And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Psa. 104:14.
He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the service of man;
That he might bring forth food out of the earth.

Psa. 135:5-7. 5 For I know that Jehovah is great,
And that our Lord is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever Jehovah pleased, that hath he done,
In heaven and in earth, in the seas and in all deeps;

7 Who causeth the vapors(285) to ascend from the ends of the earth;
Who maketh lightnings for the rain;
Who bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries;

Psa. 147:8-18. 8 Who covereth the heavens with clouds,
Who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains,
9 He giveth to the beast his food,
And to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse:
He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 Jehovah taketh pleasure in them that fear him,
In those that hope in his lovingkindness.
12 Praise Jehovah, O Jerusalem;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
He hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders;
He filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth out his commandment upon earth;
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool;
He scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels:
Who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them:
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

Psa. 148:7,8. 7 Praise Jehovah from the earth,
Ye sea-monsters, and all deeps;
8 Fire and hail, snow and vapor;
Stormy wind, fulfilling his word:

Acts. 14:17. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

Matt. 6:30. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Matt. 6:26. Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they.

Gen. 24:12,13. 12 And he said, O Jehovah, the God of my master Abraham, send me, I pray thee, good speed this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, I am standing by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water.

Exod. 21:12,13. 12 He that smiteth a man, so that he dieth, shall surely be put to death. 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his

THE LIBRARY
Union Theological Seminary
RICHMOND, VA.

hand; then I will appoint (285) thee a place whither he shall flee.

Deut. 19:4. And this is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee thither and live: whoso killeth his neighbor unawares, and hated him not in time past.

Psa. 75:6,7. 6 For neither from the east, nor from the west,
Nor yet from the south, *cometh* lifting up.
7 But God is the judge:
He putteth down one, and lifteth up another.

Job. 5:6. For affliction cometh not forth from the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground.

Prov. 16:13. The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof is of Jehovah.

Prov. 21:31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle;
But victory is of Jehovah.

Prov. 16:9. A man's heart deviseth his way;
But he that hateth bribes shall live.

Prov. 20:24. A man's goings are of Jehovah;
How then can man understand his way?

Prov. 21:1. The king's heart is in the hands of Jehovah as the watercourses:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.

Jer. 10:23. O Jehovah, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

Psa. 33:14, 15. 14 From the place of his habitation he looketh forth
Upon all the inhabitants of the earth,
15 He that fashioneth the hearts of them all,
That considereth all their works.

Gen. 48:8. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

Exod. 12:36. And Jehovah gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they let them have what they asked. And they despoiled the Egyptians.

Psa. 25:9-15. 9 The meek will he guide in justice;
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of Jehovah are lovingkindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O Jehovah,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is great.
12 What man is he that feareth Jehovah?
Him shall he instruct in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease;
And his seed shall inherit the land.
14 The friendship of Jehovah is with them that fear him:
And he will show them his covenant.
15 Mine eyes are ever toward Jehovah;
For he will pluck my feet out of the net.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who(285) worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Acts. 2:23. Him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, yea by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay.

2 Sam. 16:10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? Because he curseth, and because Jehovah hath said unto him, Curse David; who then shall say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

2 Sam. 24:1. And again the anger of Jehovah was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 Sam. 76:10 (Psa. 76:10). Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:
The residue of wrath shalt thou gird upon thee.

Rom. 11:36. For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory for ever. Amen.

Acts 4:28. To do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel foreordained to come to pass.

Rom. 9:18. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

2 Sam. 12:11. Thus saith Jehovah, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house; and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbor, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

1 Kings 22:23. Now therefore, behold, Jehovah hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and Jehovah hath spoken evil concerning thee.

Psa. 105:25. He turned their hearts to hate his people,
To deal subtly with his servants.

Rom. 7:18. For I know 286 that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good *is* not.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Phil. 4:13. I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me.

2 Cor. 12:9,10. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Gal. 5:22-25. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And they that

are of Christ Jesus have cru- (286)
cified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk.

Gen. 45:7. And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive by a great deliverance.

Isa. 10:15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that wieldeth it? as if a rod should wield them that lift it up, *or* as if a staff should lift up *him that is* not wood.

Acts 17:28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain even of your own poets have said,

For we are also his offspring.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Col. 1:13. Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.

Gen. 37:25. And they sat 288
down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

LECTURE XXVI. (292)

MAN'S ESTATE OF HOLINESS, AND THE COVENANT OF WORKS.

Acts 17:26. And he made 293
of one every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, having determined *their* appointed seasons, and the bounds of their habitation.

Gen. 3:20. And the man called his wife's name Eve because she was the mother of all living.

Gen. 7:23. And every living thing was destroyed that was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark.

Gen. 9:1,19. 1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.
19 These three were the sons of Noah: and of these was the whole earth overspread.

Gen. 10:32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

Gen. 2:7. And Jehovah God

formed man of the dust of (293) the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Heb. 12:9. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

Eccl. 12:7. And the dust returneth to the earth as it was, and the spirit returneth unto God who gave it.

2 Cor. 5:1-8. 1 For we know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

Phil. 1:22,23. 22 But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this shall bring fruit from my work, then what I shall chose I know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ: for it is very far better:

Matt. 10:28. And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Luke 8:55. And her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat.

1 Thess. 5:25. And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. 4:12. For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Gen. 9:6. Whoso sheddeth 294 man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Jas. 3:9. Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God.

Gen. 1:26,27. 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle,

and over all the earth, and (294) over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 And God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

1 Cor. 11:7. For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

Gen. 1:31. And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

Eccl. 7:29. Behold, this only have I found: that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Rom. 12:2. And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Col. 3:10. And have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him:

Eph. 4:24. And put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Psa. 17:15. As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness;
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with *beholding* thy form.

1 Jno. 3:2. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is.

Gen. 1:26,27. 26 And God 298 said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 And God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Gen. 1:31. And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

Eccl. 7:29. Behold, this only have I found: that God made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Eph. 4:24. And put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Rom. 8:29. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren:

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be

holy and without blemish (298) before him in love:

Eph. 1:19,20. 19 And what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places.*

Eph. 2:1-5. 1 And you *did he make alive,* when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins. 2 Wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; 3 Among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:— 4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

Psa. 110:3. Thy people offer themselves willingly
In the day of thy power, in holy array:
Out of the womb of the morning
Thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Luke 1:35. And the angel 299 answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God.

Psa. 16:2. O *my soul,* thou 301 hast said unto Jehovah, Thou art my Lord:
I have no good beyond thee.

Job 35:7,8. 7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him?
Or what receiveth he of thy hand?
8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* man as thou art;
And thy righteousness *may profit* a son of man.

Acts 17:24,25. 24 The God that made the world and all things therein, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25 neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

Psa. 50:9-12. 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the cattle upon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the birds of the mountains;
And the wild beasts of the field are mine.
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee;
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

Luke 17:7,10. 7 But who is there of you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that

will say unto him, when he (301) is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; 8 and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9 Doth he thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

Gen. 3:17-19. 17 And unto 302 Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return.

Gen. 2:17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Rom. 5:12. Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—

Rom. 6:23. For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Matt. 19:17. And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments.

Gal. 3:12. And the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.

Gen. 2:16,17. 16 And Jeho- 303 vah God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Heb. 11:6. And without faith it is impossible to be well pleasing *unto him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.

Rom. 8:3,4. 3 For what the 304 law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 That the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Lev. 18:5. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am Jehovah.

Deut. 30:15. See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

Ezek. 20:11. And I gave (304) them my statutes, and showed them mine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live in them.

Matt. 19:17. And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments.

Rom. 2:6, 7. 6 Who will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life.

Rom. 7:10. And the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto death.

Rom. 10:5. For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby.

Gal. 3:12. And the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.

Rom. 5:12-19. 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:— 13 for until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

1 Cor. 15:22,47. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven.

Gen. 5:3. And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a *son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

Rom. 5:12. Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Gen. 3:22. And Jehovah God (305) said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and

evil; and now, lest he put (305) forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever—

LECTURE XXVII. (306)

THE FALL, AND ORIGINAL SIN.

1 Jno. 3:4. Every one that 307 doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness.

Psa. 51:5. Behold, I was 309 brought forth in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.

Psa. 58:3. The wicked are estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

Matt. 12:35. The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

Matt. 12:33. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by its fruit.

Matt. 7:17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

Jas. 1:15. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is fullgrown, bringeth forth death.

Rom. 7:7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through the law: for I had not known coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet:

Gen. 3:1–7. 1 Now the ser- 310 pent was more subtle than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of any tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: 3 but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as God, knowing good and evil. 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and she gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

2 Cor. 11:3. But I fear, lest(310) by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.

1 Tim. 2:14. And Adam was not beguiled, but the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression.

Gen. 3:1. Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of any tree of the garden?

Gen. 3:8. And they heard 313 the voice of Jehovah God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God amongst the trees of the garden.

Jer. 2:25. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst. But thou saidst, It is in vain; no, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Jer. 18:12. But they say, It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart.

Jno. 8:44. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

2 Cor. 11:3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.

1 Thess. 3:5. For this cause I also, when I could no longer forbear, sent that I might know your faith, lest by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor should be in vain.

1 Jno. 3:8. He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Rev. 12:9. And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

Rev. 20:2. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.

Col. 2:15. Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Rom. 16:20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Heb. 2:14. Since then the 314 children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same;

that through death he might(314) bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

Isa. 65:25. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent's food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith Jehovah.

Gen. 2:2. And on the 318 seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Gen. 1:25-28. 25 And God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good. 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 And God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the heavens, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Gen. 5:3. And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

Psa. 51:5. Behold, I was
brought forth in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother
conceive me.

Job 14:4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Jno. 3:6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Eccl. 12:7. And the dust 319 returneth to the earth as it was, and the spirit returneth unto God who gave it.

Isa. 57:16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth; for the spirit would faint before me, and the souls that I have made.

Zech. 12:1. The burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel.

Thus saith Jehovah, who stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

Heb. 12:9. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

Isa. 57:16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth; for the spirit would faint before me, and the souls that I have made.

Eccl. 12:7. And the dust (319) returneth to the earth as it was, and the spirit returneth unto God who gave it.

Isa. 57:16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth; for the spirit would faint before me, and the souls that I have made.

Zech. 12:1. The burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel.
Thus saith Jehovah, who stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

Gen. 46:26,27. 26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, that came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six; 27 and the sons of Joseph, who were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, that came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Prov. 17:21. He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow;
And the father of a fool hath no joy.

Prov. 23:24. The father of the righteous will greatly rejoice;
And he that begetteth a wise child will have joy of him.

Isa. 45:10. Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begettest thou? or to a woman, With what travailest thou?

Psa. 104:30. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created;
And thou renewest the face of the ground.

Matt. 6:30. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

Heb. 12:9. Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

I Cor. 15:49. And as we 320 have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

LECTURE XXVIII. (321)

ORIGINAL SIN.—Continued.

Heb. 12:1,2. 1 Therefore let 322 us also, seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was

set before him endured the (322) cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Psa. 10:4. The wicked, in 324
the pride of his countenance, *saith*, He will not require *it*.
All his thoughts are, There is no God.

Gen. 5:3. And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

Job 14:4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Psa. 58:3. The wicked are 326
estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

Gen. 8:21. And Jehovah smelled the sweet savor; and Jehovah said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done.

Rom. 8:7. Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.

Gen. 6:5. And Jehovah saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

1 Kings 8:46. If they sin against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near.

Eccl. 7:20. Surely there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Psa. 143:2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For in thy sight no man living is righteous.

Gal. 3:22. But the scripture shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Rom. 3:10-18. 10 As it is written,
There is none righteous, no, not one;
11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;
12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre;
With their tongues they have used deceit:
The poison of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;
16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And the way of peace (326)
have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God be-
fore their eyes.

Jas. 3:1,2. 1 Be not many of *you* teachers, my brethren, knowing that we shall receive heavier judgment. 2 For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

Eccl. 9:3. This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

Psa. 14:2,3. 2 Jehovah looked
down from heaven upon the
children of men,
To see if there were any that
did understand,
That did seek after God.
3 They are all gone aside;
they are together become
filthy;
There is none that doeth good,
no not one.

Jer. 17:9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly corrupt: who can know it?

Luke 6:43-45. 43 For there 327
is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit. 44 For each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45 The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil *man* out of the evil *treasure* bringeth forth that which is evil: for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

Psa. 58:3,4. 3 The wicked are
estranged from the womb:
They go astray as soon as they
are born, speaking lies.
4 Their poison is like the
poison of a serpent:
They are like the deaf adder
that stoppeth her ear.

Gen. 2:17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shall not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Rom. 5:12. Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Ezek. 6:9. Slay utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the old men that were before the house.

Luke 18:16. But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God.

Matt. 21:16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying! And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read,

Out of the mouth of babes (327) and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Matt. 1:21. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

1 Tim. 1:15. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief:

Mark 2:17. And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

Gal 2:21. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nought.

Gal. 3:21. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, 328 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Eph. 1:19—2:10. 19 And what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21 far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, 23 which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2 And you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience: 3 among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), 6 and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus: 7 that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: 8 for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship,

created in Christ Jesus for (328) good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Jno. 3:5,6. 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom. 7:14,18. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 18 For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good *is* not.

Rom. 8:4,7,8,9. 4 That the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 7 Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Col. 2:18. Let no man rob you of your prize by a voluntary humanity and worshipping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he hath seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

Gal. 5:16-24. 16 But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these:* fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. 24 And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

Gen. 6:3. And Jehovah said, My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for that he also is flesh; yet shall his days be a hundred and twenty years.

Job 14:4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Job 15:14-16. 14 What is man, that he should be clean?
And he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his holy ones;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight:
16 How much less one that is abominable and corrupt,
A man that drinketh iniquity like water!

Prov. 22:15. Foolishness is(328) bound up in the heart of a child;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Psa. 51:5. Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.

Eph. 2:3. Among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—

Psa. 106:38. And shed innocent blood,
Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;
And the land was polluted with blood.

Jonah 4:11. And should not I have regard for Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right and their left hand; and also much cattle?

Jno. 9:3. Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

Rom. 9:11. For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,

Psa. 32:2. Blessed is the man unto whom Jehovah imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.

Rom. 4:6-8. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 *saying*,
Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

2 Sam. 19:19. And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

2 Col. 5:19. To wit, that 329 God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

Gal. 3:6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.

Jas. 2:23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God.

Gen. 1:22,28. 22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth. 28 And God blessed them: and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

and subdue it; and have do-(329)
minion over the fish of the sea,
and over the birds of the heavens,
and over every living thing that
moveth upon the earth.

Gen. 3:15-19. 15 And I will
put enmity between thee and the
woman, and between thy seed
and her seed: he shall bruise thy
head, and thou shalt bruise his
heel. 16 Unto the woman he
said, I will greatly multiply thy
pain and thy conception; in pain
thou shalt bring forth children;
and thy desire shall be to thy
husband, and he shall rule over
thee. 17 And unto Adam he
said, Because thou hast hark-
ened unto the voice of thy wife,
and hast eaten of the tree, of
which I commanded thee, saying,
Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed
is the ground for thy sake; in
toil shalt thou eat of it all the
days of thy life; 18 Thorns also
and thistles shall it bring forth
to thee; and thou shalt eat the
herb of the field; 19 in the sweat
of thy face shalt thou eat bread,
till thou return unto the ground;
for out of it was thou taken: for
dust thou art, and unto dust
shalt thou return.

Gen. 9:3. Every moving thing
that liveth shall be food for you;
as the green herb have I given
you all.

Gen. 2:17. But of the tree of
the knowledge of good and evil,
thou shalt not eat of it: for in
the day that thou eatest thereof
thou shalt surely die.

Gen. 9:25–27. 25 And he said,
Cursed be Canaan;
A servant of servants shall he
be unto his brethren.
26 And he said,
Blessed be Jehovah, the God
of Shem;
And let Canaan be his servant.
27 God enlarge Japheth,
And let him dwell in the tents
of Shem;
And let Canaan be his servant.

Gen. 15:7. And he said unto
him, I am Jehovah that brought
thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to
give thee this land to inherit it.

Gen. 16:12. And he shall be *as*
a wild ass among men; his hand
shall be against every man, and
every man's hand against him;
and he shall dwell over against
all his brethren.

Gen. 17:20. And as for Ish-
mael, I have heard thee: behold,
I have blessed him, and will
make him fruitful, and will mul-
tiply him exceedingly; twelve
princes shall he beget, and I will
make him a great nation.

Gen. 3:15–19. 15 And I will
put enmity between thee and
the woman, and between thy
seed and her seed: he shall
bruise thy head, and thou shalt
bruise his heel. 16 Unto the
the woman he said, I will great-
ly multiply thy pain and thy
conception; in pain thou shalt
bring forth children; and thy
desire shall be to thy husband,
and he shall rule over thee. 17
And unto Adam he said, Be-
cause thou hast hearkened unto
the voice of thy wife, and hast
eaten of the tree, of which I
commanded thee, saying, Thou
shalt not eat of it: cursed is the
ground for thy sake; in toil shalt
thou eat of it all the days of thy
life; 18 Thorns also and thistles

shall it bring forth to thee;(329) and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Gen. 5:29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us in our work and in the toil of our hands, *which cometh* because of the ground which Jehovah hath cursed.

Exod. 20:5. Thou shalt not 330 bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me.

Josh. 6:25. But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and she dwelt in the midst of Israel unto this day, because she hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

Josh. 7:24,25. 24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto the valley of Achor. 25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? Jehovah shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones; and they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones.

1 Sam. 15:2. Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I have marked that which Amalek did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt.

2 Sam. 21:1-9. 1 And there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David sought the face of Jehovah. And Jehovah said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he put to death the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah); 3 and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of Jehovah? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul or his house; neither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, 6 let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto Jehovah in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of Jehovah. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephi-

bosheth, the son of Jonathan (330) the son of Saul, because of Jehovah's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she bare to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: 9 and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before Jehovah, and they fell *all* seven together. And they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days at the beginning of barley harvest.

1 King 14:9,10. 9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: 10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam and will cut off from Jeroboam every man-child, him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone.

Matt. 23:35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

Eph. 2:1-5. 1 And you *did he make alive,* when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in the lust of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:— 4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

1 Cor. 15:21,22,45-49. 21 For (331) since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 45 So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Rom. 5:12-19. 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned: —13 For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14

Nevertheless death reigned (331) from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For, as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Rom. 5:12-19. 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned: —13 for until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For, as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

LECTURE XXIX. (332)

ORIGINAL SIN.—Concluded.

Deut. 24:16. The fathers 334 shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Ezek. 18:1-23. 1 The word of Jehovah came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, 6 and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbor's wife, neither hath come near to a woman in her impurity, 7 and hath not wronged any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath taken nought by robbery, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he that hath not given forth upon interest, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true justice between man and man, 9 hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept mine ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord Jehovah.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth any one of these things, 11 and that doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, 12 hath wronged the poor and needy, hath taken by robbery, hath not restored the pledge, hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination, 13 hath given forth upon interest, and hath taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he hath done, and feareth, and doeth not such like; 15 that hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbor's wife, 16 neither hath wronged any, hath not taken aught to pledge, neither hath taken by robbery, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and covered the naked with a garment:

17 that hath withdrawn his (334) hand from the poor, that hath not received interest nor increase, hath executed mine ordinances, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. 18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, behold, he shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord Jehovah; and not rather that he should return from his way, and live?

Exod. 20:5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me.

Matt. 11:26. Yea, Father, 338 for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

Eph. 2:3. Among whom we 341 also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:—

Rom. 5:12-20. 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned:—13 for until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift*

came unto all men to justifi-(341) cation of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. 20 And the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly.

Exod. 20:5. Thou shalt not 342 bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me.

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh 343 it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Rom. 5:16-19 (15-19). 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

Rom. 6:23. For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 5:15. But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many.

Gen. 5:3. And Adam lived a 334 hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image: and called his name Seth.

Deut. 5:9. Thou shalt not 346 bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, Jehovah thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me.

Matt. 23:32-35. 32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell? 34 Therefore, behold I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and

persecute from city to city: (346) 35 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous, unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

Rom. 5:12,19. 12 Therefore, 347 as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned: —13 for until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

LECTURE XXX. (351)

LAW.

Psa. 1:2. But his delight is 351
in the law of Jehovah;
And on his law doth he meditate day and night.

Jno. 10:34. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said Ye are gods?

Luke 24:44. And he said unto them, These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me.

Pro. 28:4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked;
But such as keep the law contend with them.

Rom. 2:14. (For when Gentiles

that have not the law do by (351) nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves.

Heb. 10:1. For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh.

Matt. 22:36-40. 36 Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 And a second like *unto it* is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 40 On these two commandments the whole law hangeth, and the prophets.

Rom. 7:23. But I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members.

Rom. 6:14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

2 Tim. 2:13. If we are faith- 352 less, he abideth faithful; for he cannot deny himself.

Rom. 1:19-21. 19 Because 353 that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse: 21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened.

Rom. 2:14, 15. 14 (For when Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are the law unto themselves; 15 in that they show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their thoughts one with another accusing or else excusing *them.*)

Acts 14:17. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

Gal. 3:24. So that the law 354 is become our tutor *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

Exod. 20:2-17. 2 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness *of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon

the third and upon the (354) fourth generation of them that hate me, 6 and showing loving-kindness unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain; for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; 10 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 for in six days Jehovah made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore Jehovah blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesses against thy neighbor.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is thy neighbor's.

Deut. 5:6,21. 6 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, *nor* any likeness *of anything* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I, Jehovah thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; 10 And showing lovingkindness unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of Jehovah thy God in vain: for Jehovah will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee. 13 Six days shalt thou labor, and do all thy work; 14 but the seventh day is a sabbath unto Jehovah thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou. 15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 Honor thy father and thy

mother, as Jehovah thy God(354) commanded thee; that thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which Jehovah thy God giveth thee.
17 Thou shalt not kill.
18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither shalt thou steal.
20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbor.
21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbor's.

Acts 7:53. Ye who received the law as it was ordained by angels, and kept it not.

Deut. 5:22. These words Jehovah spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me.

Luke 14:26. If any man com- 356
eth unto me, and hateth not his own father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

Matt. 5:37. But let your speech be Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil *one*.

Acts 4:19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye.

Eph. 6:1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Matt. 12:7. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Prov. 21:3. To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to Jehovah than sacrifice.

Acts 7:38. This is he that 357
was in the church in the wilderness with the angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us.

Deut. 4:2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you.

Deut. 12:32. What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Rom. 13:9,10. 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbor: love therefore is the fulfilment of the law.

Psa. 19:7. The law of Jehovah is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.

Rom. 7:12. So that the law(357) is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good.

Psa. 119:96. I have seen an
end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Matt. 5:44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you.

Exod. 23:4,5. 4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release *it* with him.

Lev. 19:18. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jehovah.

Matt. 22:37. And he said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Duet. 6:4,5. 4 Hear, O Israel: Jehovah our God is one Jehovah: 5 and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Lev. 19:18. Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jehovah.

Luke 10:36,37. 36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbor unto him that fell among the robbers? 37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Lev. 24:22. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the sojourner, as for the home born: for I am Jehovah your God.

Lev. 25:35. And if thy brother be waxed poor, and his hand fail with thee; then thou shalt uphold him: *as* a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee.

Deut. 10:19. Love ye therefore the sojourner; for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt.

Lev. 19:17,18. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbor, and not bear sin because of him. 18 Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I am Jehovah.

Deut. 11:13. And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love Jehovah your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

Psa. 24:4. He that hath clean
hands and a pure heart;
Who hath not lifted up his
soul unto falsehood,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

Psa. 51:6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts;

And in the hidden part (357)
thou wilt make me to know
wisdom.

Jno. 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

LECTURE XXXI. (358)

THE FIRST TABLE.—(Commandments 1st, 2nd, and 3rd.)

Matt. 22:37. And he said 358 unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Matt. 28:20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I command you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world:

Josh. 24:22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you Jehovah, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

1 Cor. 10:31. Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Psa. 29:2. Ascribe unto Jehovah the glory due unto his name;
Worship Jehovah in holy array.

Psa. 106:1. Praise ye Jehovah.
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good;
For his lovingkindness *endureth* for ever.

Isa. 26:4. Trust ye in Jehovah for ever; for in Jehovah, *even* Jehovah is an everlasting rock.

1 Pet. 5:6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

Psa. 86:11. Teach me thy way, O Jehovah; I will walk in thy truth:
Unite my heart to fear thy name.

Acts 17:30. The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked; but now he commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent:

Psa. 73:25. Whom have I in heaven *but thee?*
And there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

Psa. 17:15. As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness;
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with *beholding* thy form.

Eph. 5:5. For this ye know 359 of a surety, that no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath

any inheritance in the king-(359) dom of Christ and God.

Col. 3:5. Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

Job. 31:24-28. 24 If I have made gold my hope,
And have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I have rejoiced because my wealth was great,
And because my hand had gotten much;
26 If I have beheld the sun when it shined,
Or the moon walking in brightness,
27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed,
And my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judges;
For I should have denied the God that is above.

1 Tim. 2:5. And if also a man contend in the games, he is not crowned, except he have contended lawfully.

Gen. 18:2. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth.

Gen. 9:1. And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

Gen. 18:22,23. 22 And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before Jehovah. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wicked?

Matt. 4:10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Acts 14:13,15. 13 And the priest of Jupiter whose *temple* was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates and would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they rent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ye should turn from these vain things unto a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is.

Rev. 19:10. And I fell down before his feet to worship him. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren that hold the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Rev. 22:9. And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets and with them that keep the words of this book: worship God.

Matt. 6:24. No man can 360
serve two masters: for either
he will hate the one, and love
the other; or else he will hold to
one, and despise the other. Ye
cannot serve God and mammon.

1 Thess. 1:9. For they themselves report concerning us what manner of entering in we had unto you; and how ye turned unto God from idols, to serve a living and true God.

Gal. 4:8. Howbeit at that time, not knowing God, ye were in bondage to them that by nature are no gods.

Matt. 24:36. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

Jno. 15:15. No longer do I call you servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you.

1 Cor 2:11. For who among men knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God none knoweth, save the Spirit of God.

Rom. 1:25,26. 25 For that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature.

Psa. 115:8. They that make
them shall be like unto
them;
Yea, every one that trusteth
in them.

Rom. 1:22,23. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

Matt. 15:9. But in vain do 361
they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the
precepts of men.

Dan. 7:9. I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, *and* the wheels thereof burning fire.

Matt. 3:16. Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.

Gen. 32:24. And Jacob was 362
left alone; and there wrestled a
man with him until the breaking of the day.

Exod. 3:2. And the angel of Jehovah appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

2 Chron. 7:1. Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from

heaven, and consumed the (362) burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of Jehovah filled the house.

Matt. 3:16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.

Num. 21:8. And Jehovah said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live.

Jno. 3:14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

2 Kings 18:4. He removed the high places, and brake the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

Jdgs. 17:3,13. 3 And he re-363 stored the eleven hundred *pieces* of silver to his mother; and his mother said, I verily dedicate the silver unto Jehovah from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred *pieces* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. 5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. 6 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place;* and he came to the hill-country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place.* 10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *pieces* of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. 11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. 13 Then said Micah, Now know I that Jehovah will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

1 Kings 12:28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Deut. 4:15,16. 15 Take ye(363) therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of form on the day that Jehovah spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire; 16 lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female.

Isa. 40:12-18. 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with a span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of Jehovah, or being his counsellor hath taught him? 14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding? 15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are accounted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing. 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering. 17 All the nations are as nothing before him; they are accounted by him as less than nothing and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

Acts 17:29. Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and device of man.

Deut. 6:13. Thou shalt fear 364 Jehovah thy God; and him shalt thou serve and shalt swear by his name.

Lev. 19:12. And ye shalt not swear by my name falsely, and profane the name of thy God; I am Jehovah.

Exod. 22:11. The oath of Jehovah shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbor's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution.

Num. 5:19. And the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou have not gone aside to uncleanness, being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse.

Rom. 1:9. For God is my 365 witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you, always in my prayers.

1 Cor 1:23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto Jews a stumbling block, and unto Gentiles foolishness.

Gal. 1:20. Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

Matt. 26:63,64. 63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou art the Christ, the Son of God. 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the righ

hand of Power, and coming (365) on the clouds of heaven.

Matt. 5:34,37. 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God: 37 But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil *one.*

Jas. 5:12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgment.

LECTURE XXXII. (366)

FIRST TABLE.--(4th Commandment.)

1 Cor. 11:5. But every 369 woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonoreth her head; for it is one and the same thing as if she were shaven.

Col. 2:16. Let no man there-370 fore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day.

Col. 2:16. Let no man 372 therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day:

Rom. 14:5. One man esteem-373 eth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike.* Let each man be fully assured in his own mind.

Rev. 1:10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

Gal. 3:17. Now this I say: 375 A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.

Gen. 2:3. And God blessed 376 the seventh day, and hallowed it; because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

Gen. 4:3. And in process of 377 time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto Jehovah.

Gen. 7:10. And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

Gen. 8:10-12. 10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; 11 and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. 12 And he stayed yet other seven

days, and sent forth the (377) dove; and she returned not again unto him any more.

Gen. 29:27. Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

Gen. 50:10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

Exod. 12:3-20. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, in the tenth *day* of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers' houses, a lamb for a household: 4 and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbor next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. 5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male a year old: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: 6 and ye shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at even. 7 And they shall take of the blood, and put it on the two side-posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. 8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread; with bitter herbs they shall eat it. 9 Eat not of it raw nor boiled at all with water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs and with the inwards thereof. 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is Jehovah's passover. 12 For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am Jehovah. 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to Jehovah; throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leaven bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. 17 And ye shall observe the *feast of* unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your hosts out

of the land of Egypt: there- (377)
fore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance for ever. 18 In the first *month*, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

Exod. 16:22-30. 22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. 23 And he said unto them, This is that which Jehovah hath spoken, To-morrow is a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto Jehovah: bake that which ye will bake, and boil that which ye will boil; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. 24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not become foul, neither was there any worm therein. 25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto Jehovah: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. 26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. 27 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people to gather, and they found none. 28 And Jehovah said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? 29 See, for that Jehovah hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. 30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

Matt. 12:1-8. 1 At that sea- 380
son Jesus went on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck ears and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold thy disciples do that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. 3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was hungry, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 But I say unto you, that one greater than the temple is here. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

Mark 2:23:28. 23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the grainfields; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears. 24 And the Pharisees

said unto him, Behold, why(380) do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, Did ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he entered into the house of God when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? 27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man and not man for the sabbath: 28 so that the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

Luke 6:1-5. 1 Now it came to pass on a sabbath, that he was going through the grainfields; and his disciples plucked the ears and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But certain of the Pharisees said, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? 3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read even this, what David did, when he was hungry, he, and they that were with him; 4 how he entered into the house of God, and took and ate the showbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? 5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

Deut. 23:25. When thou comest into thy neighbor's standing grain, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbor's standing grain.

Prov. 21:3. To do righteous- 382
ness and justice
Is more acceptable to Jehovah
than sacrifice.

Num. 15:35. And Jehovah 384
said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

Rom. 14: 5,6. 5 One man 385
esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

Gal. 4:9-11. 9 But now that ye have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how turn ye back again to the weak and beggarly rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest by any means I have bestowed labor upon you in vain.

Col. 2:16,17. 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's.

Deut. 6:4,5. 4 Hear, O Israel: 387
Jehovah our God is one Jehovah: 5 and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Matt. 22:37. And he said (387) unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Cor. 2:16,17. 16 Let no man 388 therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's.

Deut. 5:15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and Jehovah thy God brought thee out thence by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore Jehovah thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Exod. 31-13. Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am Jehovah who sanctifieth you.

Ezek. 20:12. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am Jehovah that sanctifieth them.

Heb. 4:4–11. 4 For he hath said somewhere of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this *place* again,

They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before),

To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience.

Heb. 4:9. There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God.

Lev. 23:24. Speak unto the 389 children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

Col. 2:16,17. 10 Let no man 391 therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a feast day or a new moon or a sabbath day: 17 which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's.

Jno. 20:19. When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first *day* of the week, and when the doors were shut where the disciples were, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

Jno. 20:26. And after eight(391) days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

Lev. 23:15,16. 15 And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: 16 even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meal-offering unto Jehovah.

Deut. 16:9. Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing grain shalt thou begin to number seven weeks.

Acts. 1:14. These all with 392 one accord continued steadfastly in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Acts 2:1. And when the day of Pentecost was now come, they were all together in one place.

Acts 20:7. And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight.

Acts 20:6. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

1 Cor. 16:1,2. Now concern- 393 ing the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia so also do ye. 2 Upon the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come.

Phil. 4:18. But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, having received from Epaphroditus the things *that came* from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

Rev. 1:10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

Isa. 58:15 (58:13). If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, *and* the holy of Jehovah honorable; and shalt honor it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words.

Gen. 1:3. And God said, Let 395 there be light: and there was light.

LECTURE XXXIII. (398)

SECOND TABLE.—(5th and 6th Commandments.)

1 Sam. 24:11. Moreover, 399 my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though thou huntest after my life to take it.

2 Kings 2:3,12. 3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that Jehovah will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof!

And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

Eph. 6:2. Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise).

Gen. 9:6. Whoso sheddeth 400 man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Jas. 3:9. Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God:

Luke 24:43. And he took it, 401 and ate before them.

Jno. 21:9. So when they got out upon the land, they see a fire of coals there and fish laid thereon, and bread.

Rom. 14:3. Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

1 Cor. 10:25. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

Gen. 9:6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Matt. 5:22. But I say unto 402 you that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire.

Eph. 4:26. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

Exod. 22:2. If the thief be found breaking in, and be smitten so that he dieth, there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him.

Num. 35:22. But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him anything without lying in wait.

Matt. 5:39. But I say unto(402) you, Resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

Gen. 9:6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Num. 35:31. Moreover ye 403 shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer, that is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

Exod. 21:15. And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

Lev. 20:10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbor's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Deut. 13:5. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death, because he hath spoken rebellion against Jehovah your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which Jehovah thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

Num. 35:33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land, for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Heb. 11:34. Quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, from weakness were made strong, waxed mighty in war, turned to flight armies of aliens.

Luke 3:14. And soldiers 404 also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully; and be content with your wages.

Luke 7:9. And when Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

Acts. 10:35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him.

Rom. 13:4. For he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.

LECTURE XXXIV. (406)

SECOND TABLE.—(7th and 8th Commandments.)

1 Cor. 6:15. Know ye not 407 that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid.

Deut. 24:1-4. 1 When a man 408 taketh a wife, and marrieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favor in his eyes, because he hath found some unseemly thing in her, that he shall write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. 2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife.* 3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; 4 her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before Jehovah: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which Jehovah thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Matt. 19:3-9. 3 And there came unto him Pharisees, trying him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause? 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he who made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and the two shall become one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7 They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away? 8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. 9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery.

Matt. 19:9. And I say unto 409 you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery.

Matt. 5:32. But I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

1 Cor. 7:15. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him de-

part: the brother or sister is(409) not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us in peace.

Gen. 2:23,24. 23 And the 410 man said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

Matt. 19:4-6. 4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he who made *them* from the beginning made them male and female, 5 and said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and the two shall become one flesh? 6 So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Lev. 18:18. And thou shalt not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival *to her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

Exod. 26:3,5,6,7. 3 Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *the other* five curtains shall be coupled one to another. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the second coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one *whole.*

7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats' *hair* for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them.

Ezek. 1:9. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

Ezek. 3:13. And *I heard* the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing.

Lev. 18:18. And thou shalt 411 not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival *to her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

Lev. 18:16. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.

Lev. 18:18 And thou shalt not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival *to her*, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life-time.

Mal. 2:14,15. 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because Jehovah hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. 15 And did he not make one, although he had the residue of the Spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

Deut. 21:15-17. 15 If a man 412 have two wives, the one beloved,

and the other hated, and they (412) have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated: 16 then it shall be, in the day that he causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the first-born before the son of the hated, who is the first-born: 17 but he shall acknowledge the first-born, the son of the hated, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

Exod. 21:9,10. 9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of a daughter. If he take him another *wife:* her food her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

Lev. 18:26. Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and mine ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you.

Lev. 18:24-27. 24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you; 25 and the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land vomiteth out her inhabitants. 26 Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and mine ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the home-born, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you 27 (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land is defiled).

1 Cor. 5:1. It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of *you* hath his father's wife.

Lev. 18:10. The nakedness 414 of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

Matt. 19:11-13. 11 But he said unto them, Not all men can receive this saying, but they to whom it is given. 12 For there are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs, that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs, for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

1 Cor. 7:34. And is divided. *So* also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is that careful for things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

Exod. 22:25. If thou lend 417 money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him interest.

Lev. 25:36,37. 36 Take thou(417) no interest of him or increase, but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. 37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon interest, nor give him thy victuals for increase.

Deut. 23:19,20. 19 Thou shalt not lend upon interest to thy brother; interest of money, interest of victuals, interest of anything that is lent upon interest. 20 Unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon interest; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon interest, that Jehovah thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thy hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

Neh. 5:7,8. 7 Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. 8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, that were sold unto the nations; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a word.

Matt. 25:27. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest.

LECTURE XXXV. (419)

SECOND TABLE.—(9th, and 10th Commandments.)

Jno. 17:17. Sanctify them 422 in the truth: thy word is truth.

Jas. 3:2. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

Jas. 3:6,7. And the tongue 423 is a fire: the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of nature, and is set on fire by hell. 7 For every kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind.

Josh. 8:3. So Joshua arose, 424 and all the people of war, to go to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valor, and sent them forth by night.

Gen. 18:2. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth.

Luke 24:28. And they drew(424) nigh unto the village, whither they were going; and he made as though he would go further.

Josh. 8:2. And thou shalt do 425 to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king; only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it.

Psa. 15:4. In whose eyes a 426 reprobate is despised,
But who honoreth them that fear Jehovah;
He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not:

Deut. 5:21. Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbor's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbor's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or anything that is thy neighbor's.

LECTURE XXXVI. (429)

THE COVENANT OF GRACE.

Exod. 34:28. And he was 430 there with Jehovah forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Jer. 33:20. Thus saith Jehovah: If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there shall not be day and night in their season.

Heb. 9:16. For where a testament is, there must of necessity be the death of him that made it.

Heb. 7:22. By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.

I Cor. 11:25. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it* in remembrance of me.

Heb. 9:16,17. 16 For where a testament is, there must of necessity be the death of him that made it. 17 For a testament is of force where there hath been death: for it doth never avail while he that made it liveth.

Hos. 6:7. But they like 431 Adam have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

Tit. 1:2. In hope of eternal 432 life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before times eternal;

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

1 Cor. 15:22,47,45. 22 For as(432) in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.
47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven.
45 So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit.

Rom. 5:17,18. 17 For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life.

Heb. 7:22. By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.

Isa. 42:6. I, Jehovah, have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles.

Isa. 49:8. Thus saith Jehovah, In an acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritages.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Psa. 40:7,8. 7 Then said I, lo I am come;
In the roll of the book it is written of me:
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God;
Yea, thy law is within my heart.

Heb. 10:5 (10:7). Then said I, lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.

Isa. 61:1,2. 1 The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound; 2 to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.

Isa. 53:10,11. 10 Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.

Psa. 110:4. Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent:

Thou art a priest forever(432)
After the order of Melchizedek.

Jno. 10:17,18. 17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18 No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Psa. 2:7,8. 7 I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Psa. 110:6. He will judge among the nations,
He will fill *the places* with dead bodies;
He will strike through the head in many countries.

Luke 22:29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom even as my Father appointed unto me.

Zech. 6:13. Even he shall build the temple of Jehovah; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

1 Tim. 1:16. Howbeit for 434 this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life.

Heb. 13:20. Now the God of 435 peace, who brought again from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep with the blood of an eternal covenant, *even* our Lord Jesus,

1 Pet. 1:20. Who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the end of the times for your sake.

Heb. 8:7. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless then would no place have been sought for a second.

Heb. 8:8. For finding fault with them, he saith,
Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

Heb. 12:24. And to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than *that of* Abel.

Rom. 9:11,16. 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

Matt. 17:5. While he was 436
yet speaking, behold, a bright
cloud overshadowed them: and
behold, a voice out of the cloud,
saying, This is my beloved Son,
in whom I am well pleased;
hear ye him.

Psa. 40:6,8. 6 Sacrifice and
offering thou hast no de-
light in;
Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offer-
ing hast thou not required.
8 I delight to do thy will, O
my God;
Yea, thy law is within my
heart.

Heb. 10:5,10. 5 Wherefore
when he cometh into the
world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou
wouldst not,
But a body didst thou prepare
for me;
10 By which will we have been
sanctified through the offering of
the body of Jesus Christ once
for all.

Gal. 4:4,5. 4 But when the
fulness of the time came, God
sent forth his Son, born of a wo-
man, born under law, 5 that he
might redeem them that were
under the law, that we might
receive the adoption of sons.

Isa. 53:5,6. 5 But he was wound-
ed for our transgressions, he was
bruised for our iniquities; the
chastisement of our peace was
upon him, and with his stripes
we are healed. 6 All we like
sheep have gone astray; we have
turned every one to his own way;
and Jehovah hath laid on him
the iniquity of us all.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no
sin he made *to be* sin on our be-
half; that we might become the
righteousness of God in him.

Jno. 17:12-14. 12 While I was
with them, I kept them in thy
name which thou hast given me:
and I guarded them, and not
one of them perished, but the
son of perdition; that the scrip-
ture might be fulfilled. 13 But
now I come to thee; and these
things I speak in the world,
that they may have my joy
made full in themselves. 14 I
have given them thy word; and
the world hated them, because
they are not of the world, even
as I am not of the world.

Psa. 2:22. I will declare thy
name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the assembly
will I praise thee.

Psa. 40:6. Sacrifice and offer-
ing thou hast no delight in;
Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offering
hast thou not required.

Isa. 49:2. And he hath 437
made my mouth like a sharp
sword; in the shadow of his hand
hath he hid me: and he hath
made me a polished shaft; in his
quiver hath he kept me close.

Isa. 61:1,2. 1 The Spirit of the
Lord Jehovah is upon me; be-
cause Jehovah hath anointed me
to preach good tidings unto the
meek; he hath sent me to bind
up the broken-hearted, to pro-
claim liberty to the captives,
and the opening *of the prison* to
them that are bound; 2 to pro-
claim the year of Jehovah's
favor, and the day of vengeance

of our God; to comfort all (437) that mourn.

Isa. 42:1-7. 1 Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. 2 He will not cry, nor lift up his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street. 3 A braised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench: he will bring forth justice in truth. 4 He will not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set justice in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God Jehovah, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 I, Jehovah, have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 7 to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

Isa. 49:6. Yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 53:10. Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand.

Psa. 2:6. Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.

Phil. 2:9, 10. 9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

Gen. 17:7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

Jer. 31:33. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart I will write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rev. 21:3. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

Gen. 17:7,8. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed

after thee. 8 And I will give(437) unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Exod. 20:2. I am Johovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Exod. 29:45. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

Deut. 5:2,3,6. 2 Jehovah our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 Jehovah made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

6 I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Jer. 24:7. And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am Jehovah: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

Jer. 30:22. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Jer. 31:33. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ezek. 11:20. That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Zech. 13:9. And I will bring the third part into the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried. They shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, Jehovah is my God.

2 Cor. 6:16. And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God; even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Heb. 8:10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the houses of Israel
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people.

Rev. 21:3. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

Gen. 15:6. And he believed 438 in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Rom. 4:9,10. 9 Is this blessing then pronounced upon the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. 10 How then

was it reckoned? when he (438) was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Acts 8:37. Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

Jno. 11:26. And whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Mark 16:16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Luke 13:3. I tell you, Nay: 439 but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Jno. 3:16-18. 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Acts 16:30,31. 30 And brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.

LECTURE XXXVII. (440)

THE COVENANT OF GRACE.--Continued.

Jno. 1:17. For the law was 440 given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Rom. 2:25-29. 25 For cir- 441 cumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law: but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26 If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 And shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is

not a Jew who is one out- (441) wardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

1 Cor. 10:1-5. 1 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. 5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

Luke 1:68-73. 68 Blessed *be* 442 the Lord, the God of Israel;
For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
In the house of his servant David
70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old),
71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our fathers,
And to remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware unto Abraham our father.

Acts 2:16, 38, 39. 16 But this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel: 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

Acts 3:25. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Jno. 8:56. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

Rom. 4:16. For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

Gal. 3:8, 16, 17. 8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed. 16 Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.

Gen 17:7. And I will establish

my covenant between me (442) and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee.

Jer. 31:3. Jehovah appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

2 Cor. 6:16. And what agreement hath a temple of God with idols? for we are a temple of the living God: even as God said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rev. 21:3. And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

1 Tim. 2:5,6. 5 For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus, 6 who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony to *be borne* in its own times.

Gal. 3:16. Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Acts 4:12. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

Acts 10:43. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 15:10,11. 10 Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, in like manner as they.

Luke 24:27. And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

1 Pet. 1:9-12. 9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. 10 Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: 11 searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them. 12 To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached

the gospel unto you by the (442) Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Rom. 3:25. Whom God set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God.

Heb. 9:15. And for this cause he is the mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Heb. 13:8. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and for ever.

Rev. 13:8. And all that dwell on the earth shall worship him, *every one* whose name hath not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain.

Gen. 15:6. And he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Rom. 4:3. For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.

Psa. 2:12. Kiss the son, lest he
be angry, and ye perish in
the way,
For his wrath will soon be
kindled.
Blessed are all they that take
refuge in him.

Acts 10:43. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

Psa. 32:10. Many sorrows shall
be to the wicked;
But he that trusteth in Jeho-
vah, lovingkindness shall
compass him about.

Isa. 1:18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Deut. 30:6. And Jehovah thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Psa. 51:10. Create in me a
clean heart, O God;
And renew a right spirit with-
in me.

Joel 2:28,32. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Jehovah shall be delivered; for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as Jehovah hath said, and among the remnant those whom Jehovah doth call.

Isa. 40:31. But they that wait for Jehovah shall renew their

strength; they shall mount up (442) with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

Heb. 4:9. There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God.

Heb. 11:10. For he looked for the city which hath the foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

Exod. 3:6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Matt. 22:31,32. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.

Psa. 16:10,11. 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt show me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Acts 13:34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure *blessings* of David.

Job 19:25. But as for me I know that my Redeemer liveth,
And at last he will stand up upon the earth.

Dan. 12:1,2. 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.
2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Rom. 16:25. Now to him 443 that is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal.

Gal. 4:24. Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar.

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Gal. 3:17-19. 17 Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul so as to make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the in-

heritance is of the law, it is(443) no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise. 19 What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

Deut. 5:2,3. 2 Jehovah our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. 3 Jehovah made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

Matt. 11:26. Yea, Father, 444 for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

Heb. 11:4. By faith Abel 447 offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, God bearing witness in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh.

Gen. 9:3,4. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you; as the green herb have I given you all. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Gen. 3:21. And Jehovah God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

Gen. 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 21:13. And also of the 448 son of the handmaid will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

Luke 10:17-19. 17 And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.

Gen. 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Rom. 16:20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Heb. 2:14. Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is the devil.

Rev. 12:9. And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world: he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him.

Rev. 20:2. And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years.

Gen. 6:2. That the sons of 449
God saw the daughters of men
that they were fair; and they
took them wives of all that they
chose.

Gen. 6:3. And Jehovah said,
My Spirit shall not strive with
man for ever, for that he also is
flesh: yet shall his days be a
hundred and twenty years.

Gen. 12:3. And I will bless
them that bless thee, and him
that curseth thee will I curse:
and in thee shall all the families
of the earth be blessed.

Gen. 15:5. And he brought
him forth abroad, and said,
Look now toward heaven, and
number the stars, if thou be able
to number them: and he said
unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Gen. 17:7. And I will establish
my covenant between me and
thee and thy seed after thee
throughout their generations for
an everlasting covenant, to be
a God unto thee and to thy seed
after thee.

Gen. 22:8. And Abraham 450
said, God will provide himself
the lamb for a burnt-offering,
my son: so they went both of
them together.

Luke 1:69-73. 69 And hath
raised up a horn of sal-
vation for us
In the house of his servant
David
70 (As he spake by the mouth
of his holy prophets that
have been from of old),
71 Salvation from our enemies,
and from the hand of all
that hate us;
72 To show mercy towards our
fathers,
And to remember his his holy
covenant;
73 The oath which he sware
unto Abraham our father.

Luke 10:24. For I say unto you,
That many prophets and kings
desired to see the things which
ye see, and saw them not; and
to hear the things which ye
hear, and heard them not.

Rom. 4:13. For not through
the law was the promise to Abra-
ham or to his seed that he should
be heir of the world, but
through the righteousness of
faith.

Hab. 2:4. Behold, his soul is
puffed up, it is not upright in
him, but the righteous shall live
by his faith.

Heb. 10:38. But my righteous
one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back my
soul hath no pleasure in
him.

Gen. 17:7. And I will estab- 451
lish my covenant between me
and thee and thy seed after thee
throughout their generations
for an everlasting covenant, to
be a God unto thee and to thy
seed after thee.

Deut. 33:27. The eternal God
is *thy* dwelling place,
And underneath are the ever-
lasting arms.
And he thrust out the enemy
from before thee,
And said Destroy.

Psa. 16:5, 11. 5 Jehovah is the
portion of mine inheritance
and of my cup:

Thou maintainest my lot. (451)
6 The lines are fallen unto me
in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless Jehovah, who
hath given me counsel;
Yea, my heart instructeth me
in the night seasons.
8 I have set Jehovah always
before me:
Because he is at my right
hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad,
and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell in
safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my
soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy
holy one to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt show me the
path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of
joy;
In thy right hand there are
pleasures for evermore.

Psa. 48:14. For this God is our
God for ever and ever:
He will be our guide *even*
unto death.

Matt. 22:32-34. 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. 33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching. 34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to s i l e n c e, gathered themselves together.

Exod. 3:6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Issac, the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Heb. 11:16. But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

Gen. 49:18,33. I have waited for thy salvation, O Jehovah. 33 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Num. 23:10. Who can count the
dust of Jacob,
Or number the fourth part of
Israel?
Let me die the death of the
righteous,
And let my last end be like
his!

Jno. 5:39. Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me.

Acts 24:14,15. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the Way which they call a sect, so serve I the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the law, and which are written in the prophets; 15 having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there shall be a resurrection both of the just and unjust.

LECTURE XXXVIII. (452)

THE COVENANT OF GRACE.—Concluded.

Jno. 8:56. Your father 452 Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

Gal. 3:8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all the nations be blessed.

Gen. 17:14. And the uncir- 454 cumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Gal. 3:19,22. 19 What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

22 But the scripture shut up all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

Jno. 1:36. And he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God!

1 Cor. 5:7. Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ.

Lev. 18:5. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am Jehovah.

Jer. 31:32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith Jehovah.

Jno. 1:17. For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

Gal. 3:12. And the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.

Rom. 10:5. For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby.

Gal. 4:25. Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children.

Heb. 8:7-13. 7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah;

9 Not according to the (454) covenant that I made with
their fathers
In the day that I took them
by the hand to lead them
forth out of the land of
Egypt;
For they continued not in my
covenant,
And I regarded them not,
saith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant
that I will make with the
house of Israel
After those days, saith the
Lord;
I will put my laws into their
mind,
And on their heart also will I
write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a
people:
11 And they shall not teach
every man his fellow-citizen
And every man his brother,
saying, Know the Lord;
For all shall know me,
From the least to the greatest
of them.
12 For I will be merciful to
their iniquities,
And their sins will I remem-
ber no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

Heb. 9:8. The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing.

Heb. 2:3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great a salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard.

Heb. 7:18. For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and unprofitableness.

Exod. 19:5. Now therefore, 455 if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be mine own possession from among all peoples: for all the earth is mine:

Exod. 20:2. I am Jehovah thy God, who brought thee out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Exod. 34:6,7. 6 And Jehovah passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jehovah, Jehovah, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abundant in lovingkindness and truth; 7 keeping lovingkindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation.

Psa. 78:35. And they remem
bered that God was their
rock,
And the Most High God their
redeemer.

Ezek. 16:3-6. 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto Jerusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was a Hittite. 4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born

thy navel was not cut, neither(455) wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5 No eye pitied thee, to do any of these things unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, *though thou art* in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, *though thou art* in thy blood, live.

Psa. 109:21. But deal thou with me, O Jehovah the Lord, for thy name's sake. Because thy lovingkindness is good, deliver thou me.

Isa. 37:35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Lev. 26:12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Jer. 11:4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

Jer. 30:22. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Gal. 3:17. Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.

Deut. 7:8, 9, 12. 8 But because Jehovah loveth you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, hath Jehovah brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that Jehovah thy God, he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and lovingkindness with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations.

12 And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these ordinances, and keep and do them, that Jehovah thy God will keep with thee the covenant and the lovingkindness which he sware unto thy fathers.

Exod. 3:6,7. 6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Issac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God. 7 And Jehovah said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people that are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

Psa. 105:6. O ye seed of Abraham his servant,
Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

Isa. 41:8. But thou, Israel, my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

Heb. 9:18-23. 18 Wherefore even the first *covenant* hath not

been dedicated without (455) blood. 19 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God commanded to youward. 21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

Rom. 5:13,14. 13 For until 456 the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come.

Gen. 17:14. And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

Matt. 5:17. Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Mark 16:16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Luke 24:27. And beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

Jno. 5:46. For if ye believe Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me.

Rom. 10:6. But th e righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:)

Lev. 18:5. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances, which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am Jehovah.

Deut. 30:11. For this commandment which I command thee, this day, is it not too hard for thee, neither is it far off.

Jer. 31:32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was a husband unto them, saith Jehovah.

Deut. 30:6. And Jehovah 457 thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love Jehovah thy God with all

thy heart, and with all thy (457) soul, that thou mayest live.

Rom. 10:6. But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:)

Jer. 31:33,34. 33 But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know Jehovah; for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith Jehovah: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more.

Lev. 18:5. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and mine ordinances; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am Jehovah.

Jer. 31:29. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

Jno. 1:17. For the law was 458 given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. 3:6,7. 6 Who also made us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7 But if the ministration of death, written, *and* engraven on stones, came with glory so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face.

Gal. 3:19,23. 19 What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

23 But before faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

Gal. 4:1,4,24-26. 1 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant though he is lord of all. 4 But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law. 24 Which things contain an allegory: for these *women* are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. 25 Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother.

Heb. 8:8. For finding fault with them, he saith,

> Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
> That I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

Acts 15:10. Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

2 Cor. 3:6. Who also made 459 us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but

of the spirit: for the letter (459) killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

Matt. 5:17-20. 17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Deut. 10:12. And now, Israel, what doth Jehovah thy God require of thee, but to fear Jehovah thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve Jehovah thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

Psa. 50:16, 17, 22, 23. 16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
And that thou hast taken my covenant in thy mouth,
17 Seeing that thou hatest instruction,
And castest my words behind thee?
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver:
23 Whoso offereth the sacrifice of thanksgiving glorifieth me;
And to him that ordereth his way *aright*
Will I show the salvation of God.

Prov. 21:3. To do righteousness and justice
Is more acceptable to Jehovah than sacrifice.

1 Sam. 15:22. And Samuel said, Hath Jehovah as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Jehovah? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Psa. 51:16,17. 16 For thou delightest not in sacrifice; else would I give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt offering.
17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Isa. 1:13-20. 13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; new moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies,—I cannot away with iniquity and the solemn meeting. 14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth; they are a trouble unto me; I am weary of bearing them. 15 And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood. 16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil: 17

learn to do well: seek justice,(459) relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. 19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: 20 but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

Acts 15:10. Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Luke 1:6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Phil. 3:6. As touching zeal, persecuting the church; as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless.

2 Cor. 3:7. But if the ministration of death, written, *and* engraven on stones, came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which *glory* was passing away.

Gal. 3:16. Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Heb. 8:7,8. 7 For if that 460 first *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. 8 For finding fault with them, he saith,

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord,
That I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

Heb. 9:8. The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing.

Psa. 32:1,2. 1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom Jehovah imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.

Psa. 116:16. O Jehovah, truly I am thy servant:
I am thy servant, the son of thy handmaid;
Thou hast loosed my bonds.

Gal. 4:21. Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

Gal. 3:10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them.

Psa. 48: 3,4. 3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings assembled themselves,
They passed by together.

Heb. 8:7. For if that first 461 *covenant* had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second.

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it (461) was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Heb. 10:3. But in those *sacrifices* there is a remembrance made of sins year by year.

Rom. 3:25. Whom God set 462 forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God.

Heb. 9:15. And for this cause he is the mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Psa. 32:1, 2. 1 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom Jehovah imputed not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.

Psa. 51:2, 10-13. 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
And uphold me with a willing spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways;
And sinners shall be converted unto thee.

Psa. 103:12. As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Isa. 44:22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Luke 16:22, 23. 22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Matt. 8:11. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

Luke 9:31. Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

Psa. 73:24. Thou wilt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterward receive me to glory.

1 Pet. 3:19. In which also(462) he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

Heb. 11:16. But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

Heb. 12:23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

Heb. 9:8. The Holy Spirit this signifying, that the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while the first tabernacle is yet standing.

1 Pet. 3:19. In which also 463 he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

LECTURE XXXIX. (464)

MEDIATOR OF THE COVENANT OF GRACE.

Job. 9:33. There is no um-464
pire betwixt us,
That might lay his hand upon
us both.

Gal. 3:19. What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; *and it was* ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator.

Matt. 1:21. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Gen. 49:10. The sceptre 465
shall not depart from Judah,
Nor the ruler's staff from be-
tween his feet,
Until Shiloh come;
And unto him shall the obe-
dience of the peoples be.

Dan. 9:24–27. 24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy. 25 Know therefore and discern that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the anointed one, the prince, shall be seven weeks, and three-score

and two weeks it shall be (465) built again, with street and moat even in troublous times. 26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and shall have nothing: and the people of theprince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and even unto the end shall be war; desolations are determined. 27 And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midstof the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease; and upon the wing of abominations *shall come* one that maketh desolate; and even unto the full end, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the desolate.

Hag. 2:6-9. 6 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 7 and I will shake all nations; and the precious things of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith Jehovah of hosts. 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith Jehovah of hosts; and in this place will I give peace, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Mal. 3:1-3. 1 Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts. 2 But who can abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: 3 and he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto Jehovah offerings in righteousness.

Gen. 49:10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,
Not the ruler's staff from between his feet,
Until Shiloh come;
And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

Hag. 2:6-9. 6 For thus saith Jehovah of hosts: Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 7 and I will shake all nations; and the precious things of all nations shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, saith Jehovah of hosts. 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith Jehovah of hosts. 9 The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith Jehovah of hosts; and in this place will I give peace, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Isa. 2:3. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Isa. 62:1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until her righteousness go forth

as brightness, and her salva-(465) tion as a lamp that burneth.

Dan. 9:27. And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease; and upon the wing of abominations *shall come* one that maketh desolate; and even unto the full end, and that determined, shall *wrath* be poured out upon the desolate.

Isa. 2:3. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Isa. 42:1-6. 1 Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. 2 He will not cry, nor lift up his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench: he will bring forth justice in truth. 4 He will not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set justice in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God Jehovah, he that created the heavens, and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 I, Jehovah, have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thy hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles.

Isa. 49:6. Yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Isa. 60:3. And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Acts 3:18. But the things which God foreshowed by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

Mic. 5:2. But thou, Beth-466 lehem Ephrathah, which art little to be among the thousands of Judah, out of thee shall one come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth are from of old, from everlasting.

Isa. 7:14. Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Mal. 3:1. Behold, I send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye desire, behold, he cometh, saith Jehovah of hosts.

Gen. 3:15. And I will put enmity between thee and the

woman, and between thy (466) seed and her seed: he shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Gen. 18:18. Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

Gen. 49:10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,
Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
Until Shiloh come;
And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.

Isa. 11:1. And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch out of his roots shall bear fruit.

Psa. 132:11. Jehovah hath sworn unto David in truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Isa. 9:7. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 61:1-3. 1 The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound; 2 to proclaim the year of Jehovah's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; 3 to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

Isa. 35:5,6. 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. 6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

Isa. 42:3. A bruised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench: he will bring forth justice in truth.

Zech. 9:9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee, he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Zech. 11:12, 13. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire thirty *pieces* of silver. 13 And Jehovah said unto me, Cast it unto the potter, the goodly price that I was prized at by them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them unto the potter, in the house of Jehovah.

Isa. 53:3. He was despised, and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with

grief: and as one from whom(466) men hide their face he was despised; and we esteemed him not.

Isa. 53:8. By oppression and judgment he was taken away; and as for his generation, who *among them* considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke *was due?*

Psa. 22:8. Commit *thyself* unto Jehovah; let him deliver him:
Let him rescue him, seeing he delighteth in him.

Psa. 69:21. They gave me also gall for my food;
And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Zech. 12:10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look unto me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Psa. 34:20. He keepeth all his bones:
Not one of them is broken.

Isa. 53:9. And they made his grave with the wicked, and with a rich man in his death; although he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Psa. 16:9, 10. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell in safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

Psa. 68:18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led away captives;
Thou hast received gifts among men,
Yea, *among* the rebellious also, that Jehovah God might dwell *with them.*

Joel 2:28. And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

Psa. 2:7. I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.

Isa. 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Psa. 72:110 (72:11). Yea, all kings shall fall down before him;
All nations shall serve him.

Isa. 42:3. A bruised reed will he not break, and a dimly burning wick will he not quench: he will bring forth justice in truth.

Psa. 45:4. And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness:
And thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

1 Tim. 3:16. And without con-

troversy great is the mys- (466)
tery of godliness;
He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

Jno. 1:14. And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.

Gal. 4:4. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law.

Jno. 1:51. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Isa. 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Heb. 2:17. Wherefore it behooved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

Matt. 4:2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered.

Luke 2:40, 52. 40 And the child grew, and waxed strong, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. 52 And Jesus advanced in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Matt. 8:24. And behold there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

Mark 13:32. But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Jno. 11:35. Jesus wept.

Matt. 26:37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled.

Jno. 1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Rom. 9:5. Whose are the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God blessed forever. Amen.

1 Jno. 5:20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Isa. 9:6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Phil. 2:6. Who, existing in the form of God, counted not the

being on an equality with(466) God a thing to be grasped.

Col. 2:9. For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

1 Tim. 3:16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness;
He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

Jno. 3:13. And no one hath 467 ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, who is in heaven.

1 Tim. 3:16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness;
He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

Mark 13:32. But of that day or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Jno. 5:20. For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth: and greater works than these will he show him, that ye may marvel.

Matt. 11:27. All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him*.

Jno. 3:13. And no one hath 469 ascended into heaven, but he that descended out of heaven, *even* the Son of man, who is in heaven.

Acts 13:15. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Acts 20:28. Take heed unto yourselves, and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit hath made you bishops, to feed the church of the Lord which he purchased with his own blood.

Acts 17:31. Inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Mark 2:10. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy).

Gal. 4:4. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law.

Rom. 1:17. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God

from faith unto faith, as it is(469) written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Rom. 3:21. But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

1 Cor. 2:8. Which none of the rulers of this world hath known: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Heb. 9:13, 14. 13 For if the **470** blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb. 7:16, 24. 16 Who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life: 24 But he, because he abideth for ever, hath his priesthood unchangeable.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish but have eternal life.

1 Pet. 1:18, 19. 18 Knowing that ye were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers; 19 but with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ.

Psa. 40:6. Sacrifice and offering thou hast no delight in;
Mine ears hast thou opened:
Burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

Heb. 10:5-14. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.
8 Saying above, Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 11 And every priest indeed standeth day by day ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the which can never take away sins: 12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13 henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Col. 2:9. For in him dwell- **471** eth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

So. 1:19.—Not.

Psa. 45:7. Thou hast loved (471) righteousness, and hated wickedness:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Isa. 11:2, 3. 2 And the Spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah. 3 And his delight shall be in the fear of Jehovah; and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither decide after the hearing of his ears.

Isa. 61:1, 3. 1 The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound: 3 to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

Luke 4:21. And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

Luke 4:1. And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led in the Spirit in the wilderness.

Jno. 1:32. And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him.

Jno. 3:34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure.

Jno. 14:30. I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Heb. 13:8. Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday and to-day, *yea* and for ever.

Jno. 10:36. Say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am *the* Son of God?

Phil. 2:7, 8. 7 But emptied (473) himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the cross.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

1 Cor. 2:8. Which none of the rulers of this world hath known: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Heb. 9:14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who

through the eternal Spirit (473) offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Matt. 11:27. All things have474 been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal *him.*

Matt. 28:18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Gen. 3:8. And they heard the voice of Jehovah God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God amongst the trees of the garden.

Exod. 20:19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Heb. 2:17, 18. 17 Wherefore it behooved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might become a merciful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people. 18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

Heb. 4:15—5:2. 15 For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2 who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

1 Pet. 2:21. For hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps:

Heb 12:2. Looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 Cor. 15:21. For since by 475 man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

Rom. 8:3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

Heb. 2:14-16. 14 Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might

bring to nought him that had (475) the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham.

Heb. 10:5. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me.

Heb. 9:22. And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

Isa. 45:22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Jer. 17:5-7. 5 Thus saith Jehovah: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from Jehovah. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited. 7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in Jehovah, and whose trust Jehovah is.

Jer. 23:6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called: Jehovah our righteousness.

LECTURE XL. (477)

THE MEDIATOR.—Continued.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one 477 God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Luke 15:7. I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, *more* than over ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

Dan. 10:13. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days; but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

Matt. 18:10. See that ye des- 478 pise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.

1 Thess. 5:25. Brethren, pray for us.

2 Thess. 3:1. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even as also *it is* with you,

Gen. 20:7. Now therefore (478) restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shall surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Gen. 26:5. Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

1 Kings 11:12. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

Job 42:8. Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

Luke 7:3-6. 3 And when he heard concerning Jesus, he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his servant. 4 And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him; 5 for he loveth our nation, and himself built us our synagogue. 6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof.

Gen. 48:16. The angel who hath redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Rev. 5:8. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

Rev. 8:3. And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

Gen. 18:2–23. 2 And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him; and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself to the earth, 3 and said, My lord, if now I have found favor in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let now a little water be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and strengthen ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: forasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes. 7 And Abraham ran unto the

herd, and fetched a calf ten-(478) der and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hasted to dress it. 8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee when the season cometh round; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, *and* well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12 And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 And Jehovah said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? 14 Is any thing too hard for Jehovah? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And Jehovah said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which I do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? 19 For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of Jehovah, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Jehovah may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And Jehovah said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; 21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom; but Abraham stood yet before Jehovah. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wicked?

Gen. 19:1. And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

Gen. 32:26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Josh. 5:14. And he said, Nay; but *as* prince of the host of Jehovah am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

1 Tim. 6:7. For we brought (478) nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out.

Isa. 57:2. He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one that walketh in his uprightness.

Eccl. 9:6. As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is perished long ago; neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

Job 3:17. There the wicked cease from troubling;
And there the weary are at rest.

Job 14:21. His sons come to honor, and he knoweth it not;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

Gen. 20:7. Now therefore 479 restore the man's wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Job 42:8. Now therefore, take unto you seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

Job 42:6. Wherefore I abhor *myself*,
And repent in dust and ashes.

1 Kings 11:12. Notwithstanding 480 in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

Psa. 32:1, 2. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom Jehovah imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile.

Col. 2:18. Let no man rob you of your prize by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he hath seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

Col. 2:21. Handle not, nor taste, nor touch.

Col. 1:13, 15, 22. 13 Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love: 15 who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; 22 yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprovable before him.

Col. 1:16, 17. 16 For in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him; 17 and he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

Col. 1:20. And through him 481 to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through

the blood of his cross: (481) through him, *I say,* whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.

Col. 2:3-10. 3 In whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4 This I say, that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. 5 For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk in him, 7 rooted and builded up in him, and established in your faith, even as ye were taught, abounding in thanksgiving.

8 Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power.

Col. 1:16. 16 For in him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones of dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created through him, and unto him.

Rev. 5:8. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are prayers of the saints.

Rev. 8:3. And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense that he should add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

Rev. 5:9 (5:9, 10). 9 And they sing a new song, saying,

Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

Rev. 8:3. And another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should add it unto the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one 482 God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Jno. 14:6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Acts 4:12. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

Jno. 6:37. All that which the Father giveth me shall come

unto me; and him that (482) cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Rom. 8:34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Heb. 8:25 (7:25). Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

1 Jno. 2:1, 2. 1 My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

Col. 1:24. Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church.

1 Cor. 1:13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul?

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is 483 one God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Psa. 45:2.
Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

Isa. 11:2 And the Spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah.

Isa. 42:1. Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles.

Isa. 61:1. The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound.

Matt. 3:16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him.

Jno. 3:34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit by measure.

Acts 10:38. *Even* Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Luke 2:46,47. 46 And it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions: 47 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.

Heb. 1:1. God having of (483) old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners.

Isa. 11:2. And the Spirit of Jehovah shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Jehovah.

Isa. 42:1, 2. 1 Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; my chosen, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. 2 He will not cry, nor lift up his voice, nor cause it to be heard in the street.

Isa. 61:1. The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah in upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening *of the prison* to them that are bound.

Deut. 18:15. Jehovah thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

Acts 3:22-26. 22 Moses indeed said, A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, like unto me; to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 And it shall be, that every soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

Isa. 49:6. Yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Jno. 4:25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh (he that is called Christ): when he is come, he will declare unto us all things.

Psa. 110:4. Jehovah hath sworn, and will not repent:
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

Heb. 8:1. Now in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

1 Jno. 2:1. My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Psa. 2:6. Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.

Isa. 9:6, 7. 6 For unto us a(483) child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this.

Psa. 110:1. Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Zech. 6:12-14. 12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh Jehovah of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the Branch: and he shall grow up out of his place; and he shall build the temple of Jehovah; 13 even he shall build the temple of Jehovah; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. 14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of Jehovah.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

1 Pet. 1:10, 11. 10 Concern- 484 ing which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: 11 searching what *time* or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that should follow them.

Jno. 16:12-15. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth; for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you. 15 All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare *it* unto you.

Acts 1:8. But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

Acts 15:28. For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things.

Acts 2:4. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

1 Thess. 1:5. How that our gospel came not unto you in

word only, but also in (484) power, and in the Holy Spirit, and *in* much assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake.

Matt. 5:17. Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

Mark 12:31. The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Rom. 13:9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this world, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.

LECTURE XLI. (485)

THE MEDIATOR.—Concluded.

Psa. 110:4. Jehovah hath 485 sworn, and will not repent:
Thou art a priest for ever
After the order of Melchizedek.

Heb. 5:5. So Christ also glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,
Thou art my Son,
This day have I begotten thee.

Heb. 8:1. Now in the things which we are saying the chief point *is this*: We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

1 Pet. 2:9. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for *God's* own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

Rev. 1:6. And he made us *to be* a kingdom, *to be* priests unto his God and Father; to him *be* the glory and the dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Heb 5:1. For every priest, being taken from among men, is appointed for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

Heb. 7:20. And inasmuch 486 as *it is* not without the taking of an oath.

Rom. 12:1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is* your spiritual service.

Heb. 8:4, 5. 4 Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; 5 who serve *that*

which is a copy and shadow (486) of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned *of God* when he is about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was showed thee in the mount.

Heb. 9:11. But Christ having come a high priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say not of this creation.

1 Cor. 10:31. Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 489

Prov. 16:4. Jehovah hath made everything for its own end;
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Isa. 61:3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

Rom. 11:36. For of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory for ever. Amen.

Isa. 6:3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is Jehovah of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. 490

Psa. 89:14. Righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
Lovingkindness and truth go before thy face.

Psa. 5:4. For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: Evil shall not sojourn with thee.

Gen. 18:25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Exod. 34:7. Keeping lovingkindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgressions and sin; and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation.

Hab. 1:13. Thou that art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he.

Rom. 1:18–32. 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousnes of men, who hinder the truth in unrighteousness; 19 because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made, *even* his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse: 21 because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain

in their reasonings, and (490) their senseless heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonored among themselves: 25 for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile passions: for their women changed the natural use unto that which is against nature: 27 and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the women, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

28 And even as they refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting; 29 being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 backbiters, hateful to God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, unmerciful: 32 who, knowing the ordinance of God that they that practise such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but alo consent with them that practise them.

Rom. 2:6-11. 6 Who will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by patience in welldoing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jews first, and also to the Greek: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God.

Rom. 3:6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

Prov. 17:15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.

Rom. 2:6-11. 6 Who will render to every man according to his works: 7 to them that by patience in welldoing seek for glory and honor and incorruption, eternal life: 8 but unto them that are factious, and obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, *shall be* wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jews first, and also to the

Greek: 11 for there is no re- (490)
spect of persons with God.

Num. 23:19. God is not a man,
that he should lie,
Neither the son of man, that
he should repent:
Hath he said, and will he not
do it?
Or hath he spoken, and will
he not make it good?

Heb. 9:22. And according 491
to the law I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

Lev. 5:11. But if his means suffice not for two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon; for it is a sin-offering.

Prov. 17:15. He that justifi- 496
eth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.

Rom. 2:9-11. 9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Greek; 10 but glory and honor and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jews first, and also to the Greek: 11 for there is no respect of persons with God.

2 Thess. 1:6. If so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you.

Matt. 5:18. For verily I 497
say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished.

Psa. 115:8. They that make
them shall be like unto
them;
Yea, every one that trusteth
in them.

Gen. 18:25. That be far from 498
thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Acts 5:31. Him did God ex- 499
alt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Jer. 31:18, 19. 18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed *to the yoke:* turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art Jehovah my God. 19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Heb. 7:27. Who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself.

Heb. 8:3. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer.

Heb. 9:7, 12, 22, 23, 28. 7 But(499) into the second the high priest alone, once in the year, not without blood, which he offereth for himself, and for the errors of the people: 12 nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 28 So Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

Heb. 10:9, 10, 26–29. 9 Then hath he said, Lo, I am come to do thy will. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. 28 A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses: 29 of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Heb. 2:10, 14, 17. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

14 Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is the devil.

17 Wherefore it behooved him in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

LECTURE XLII. (500)

NATURE OF CHRIST'S SACRIFICE.

Deut. 24:16. The fathers **502** shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Acts 5:31. Him did God **503** exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Rom. 5:11. And not only so, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.

Isa. 42:21. It pleased Jeho- **505** vah, for his righteousness sake, to magnify the law, and make it honorable.

Isa. 53:6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Jno. 14:11. Believe me that **506** I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

Jno. 5:36. But the witness which I have is greater than *that of* John; for the works which the Father hath given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Jno. 10:25-38. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, these bear witness of me. 26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 My Father, who hath given *them* unto me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch *them* out of the Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one. 31 The Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), 36 say ye of him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said I am *the* Son of God? 37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38 But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father.

Jno. 15:24. If I had not done(506) among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

Heb. 2:14. Since then the 507 children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

Matt. 28:18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Matt. 25:31, 32. 31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats.

Eph. 1:22. And he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church.

Heb. 9:15. And for this cause he is the mediator of a new covenant, that a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they that have been called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.

Rom. 3:25. Whom God set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God.

Jno. 8:56. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad.

Matt. 9:6. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

Rom. 5:6, 8. 6 For while we 510 were yet weak in due season Christ died for the ungodly.

8 But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

1 Pet. 3:18. Because Christ also suffered for sins once, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but made alive in the spirit.

Matt. 20:28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Matt. 2:22. But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and being warned *of God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee.

1 Pet. 2:24. Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.

Heb. 9:28. So Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to

them that wait for him, (510) unto salvation.

Isa. 53:6. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Num. 9:13. But the man that is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people; because he offered not the oblation of Jehovah in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

Matt. 8:17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

Isa. 53:4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Isa. 53:6. All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are 511 ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Gal. 3:13. Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

Matt. 20:28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

1 Pet. 1:19. But with precious blood, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, *even the blood* of Christ.

1 Tim. 2:6. Who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times.

1 Cor. 6:20. For ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.

Luke 22:53. When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

Matt. 26:38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and watch with me.

Matt. 27:46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Lev. 17:11. For the life of 512 the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life.

Lev. 1:4. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

Lev. 16:21. And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and con-

fess over him all the iniqui- (512) ties of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man that is in readiness into the wilderness.

Jno. 1:29. On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!

1 Cor. 15:3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received: that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Heb. 8:3. For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have somewhat to offer.

Heb. 9:11-14. 11 But Christ having come a high priest of the good things to come, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, 12 nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

LECTURE XLIII. (513)

NATURE OF CHRIST'S SACRIFICE.--Continued.

Heb. 9:14. How much more 515 shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Deut. 24:16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Ezek. 18:4, 20. 4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the

righteousness of the right- (515) eous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Josh. 7:15. And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath; because he hath transgressed the covenant of Jehovah, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

Matt. 23:35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachia, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Acts 5:31. Him did God 516 exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Rom. 12:15. Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep.

Gal. 6:2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

2 Sam. 19:31-38. 31 And 518 Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over the Jordan with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan, 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. 33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem. 34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? 35 I am this day fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant would but just go over the Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. 38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

Acts 5:31. Him did God 520 exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Rom. 8:32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him, freely give us all things?

Eph. 1:3,4. 3 Blessed *be* the(520) God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ: 4 even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession zealous of good works.

2 Pet. 1:2, 3. 2 Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord: 3 seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the 521 end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Jno. 10:27, 28. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand.

Jno. 6:37-40. 37 All that which the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Jno. 17:9, 20. 9 I pray for 522 them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine:

20 Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word.

Rom. 8:34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Jno. 11:42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me.

Rom. 5:10. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life.

Rom. 8:31-end. 31 What (522) then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *is* against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore 523 and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit:

Mark 16:16, 17. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

17 And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues.

Rom. 14:15. For if because 524 of meat thy brother is grieved, thou walkest no longer in love. Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died.

Heb. 10:29. Of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

2 Pet. 2:1. But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

Jno. 1:29. On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Jno. 4:42. And they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Saviour of the world.

Jno. 6:51. I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever;

yea and the bread which I (524) will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

2 Cor. 5:19. To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

1 Jno. 2:1, 2. 1 My little children these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2 and he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

Jno 12:32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

2 Cor. 5:14, 15. 14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, therefore all died; 15 and he died for all, that they that live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again.

1 Tim. 2:6. Who gave himself a ransom for all; the testimony *to be borne* in its own times.

1 Tim. 4:10. For to this end we labor and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of them that believe.

Heb. 2:9. But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than the angels, *even* Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God he should taste of death for every *man*.

Matt. 3:5. Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about the Jordan.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in 525 Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Jno. 1:29. On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world!

Jno. 12:32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto myself.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

2 Cor. 5:15. And he died for all, that they that live should no longer live unto themselves, but unto him who for their sakes died and rose again.

1 Jno. 2:2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

1 Jno. 2:1. My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Heb. 10:24 (10:29). 29 Of how much sorer punishment think ye, shall he be judged worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted

the blood of the covenant (525) wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Jno. 5:40. And ye will not 527 come to me, that ye may have life.

Jno. 6:44. No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

Rev. 22:17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And he that is athirst, let him come: he that will let him take the water of life freely.

Rom. 9:16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Psa. 81:13. Oh that my 532 people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!

Ezek. 18:32. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord Jehovah: wherefore turn yourselves, and live.

Luke 19:41, 42. 41 And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it, 42 saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Jno. 3:16-19. 16 For God 535 so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life. 17 For God sent not the Son into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. 18 He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the judgment, that the light is come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light: for their works were evil.

Matt. 22:4. Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast.

LECTURE XLIV. (536)

RESULTS OF CHRIST'S SACRIFICE.

1 Pet. 1:12. To whom it was 536 revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

Eph. 1:10. Unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, *I say*.

Col. 1:20. And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth or things in the heavens.

Eph. 3:10. To the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly *places* might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God.

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Col. 1:20. And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, *I say*, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.

Mal. 3:2, 3. 2 But who can 540 abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap. 3 And he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto Jehovah offerings in righteousness.

Jno. 1:23. He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet.

Luke 1:17. And he shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient *to walk* in the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a people prepared *for him*.

Luke 3:4. As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make ye ready the way of the Lord,
Make his paths straight.

Luke 3:16. John answered, (540) saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire.

1 Sam. 31:13. And they took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk-tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

2 Sam. 1:12. And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of Jehovah, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

2 Sam. 3:35. And all the people came to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.

Gen. 1:25. And God made the beasts of the earth after their kind, and the cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the ground after its kind: and God saw that it was good.

Psa. 66:12. Thou didst cause men to ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through water;
But thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

Isa. 4:4. When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of justice, and by the spirit of burning.

Isa. 9:18. For wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briers and thorns; yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke.

Mic. 7:8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise: when I sit in darkness, Jehovah will be a light unto me.

Zech. 9:11. As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I have set free thy prisoners from the pit wherein is no water.

Matt. 12:31, 32. 31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. 32 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.

Mark 3:12 (3:28, 29). 28 Verily 541 I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29 but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin.

1 Cor. 3:10-15. 10 According to the grace of God which was given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder I laid a foundation; and another buildeth thereon. But let each man take heed how he buildeth thereon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than

that which is laid, which is (541) Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

Isa. 28:16. Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-*stone* of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not be in haste.

1 Pet. 2:4-6. 4 Unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, 5 ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:
And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

1 Cor. 4:3. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

Heb. 12:29. For our God is a consuming fire.

1 Cor. 3:15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire.

Matt. 5:25, 26. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

Matt. 18:24, 25. 24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand talents. 25 But forasmuch as he had not *wherewith* to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

Matt. 5:22. But I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire.

1 Cor. 15:29. Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them?

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

2 Sam. 12:14. Howbeit be- 542 cause by this deed thou hast

given great occasion to (542) the enemies of Jehovah to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

Rom. 10:4. For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

Psa. 103:12-14. 12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
So Jehovah pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame;
He remembereth that we are dust.

Heb. 7:25. Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Heb. 10:14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Heb. 12:6–10. 6 For whom 543 the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
7 It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness.

1 Jno. 3:2. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is.

Eph. 5:27. That he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

2 Cor. 5:1-8. 1 For we know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation, which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the

body, and to be at home (543) with the Lord.

Phil. 1:21-23. 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22 But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this shall bring fruit from my work, then what I shall choose I know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better.

Rev. 21:27. And there shall in no wise enter into it anything unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they that are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Heb. 12:14. Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord.

Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

Isa. 57:1, 2. 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come.* 2 He entereth into peace; they rest in their beds, each one that walketh in his uprightness.

2 Kings 22:20. Therefore, 544 behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

1 Jno. 1:7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Heb. 10:14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Mic. 7:19. He will again have compassion upon us; he will tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Luke 23:43. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

Eccl. 9: 10. Whatsoever 545 thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Sheol, whither thou goest.

Jno. 9:4. We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

LECTURE XLV. (546)

CHRIST'S HUMILIATION AND EXALTATION.

Psa. 16:10. For thou wilt **546** not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

1 Pet. 3:19. In which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

Matt. 27:53. And coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.

Psa. 16:10. For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

1 Pet. 3:19. In which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison.

Luke 23:43. And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

Psa. 16:10. For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

Phil. 2:6-11. 6 Who, exist- **547** ing in the form of God, counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to grasped 7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men; 8 and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, becoming obedient *even* unto death, yea, the death of the cross. 9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Isa. 53:10-12. 10 Yet it pleased Jehovah to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of Jehovah shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities. 12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

Matt. 17:2. And he was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and

his garments became white(547) as the light.

Rev. 1:12-16. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And having turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 and in the midst of the candlesticks one like unto a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and his voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

Rom. 4:25. Who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

Rom. 1:4. Who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord.

Jno. 14:19. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, ye shall live also.

1 Cor. 15:14, 17, 20. 14 And if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching vain, your faith also is vain. 17 And if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. 20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the first-fruits of them that are asleep.

Acts 1:21, 22. 21 Of the men therefore that have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection.

1 Pet. 1:3. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

Psa. 16:10. For thou wilt not
leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy
holy one to see corruption.

Matt. 20:19. And shall deliver him unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify: and the third day he shall be raised up.

Matt. 27:63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while he was yet alive, After three days I rise again.

Jno. 10:18. No one taketh it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment received I from my Father.

Heb. 2:4. God also bearing 548 witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

Acts 3:16. And by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong, whom ye behold

and know: yea, the faith (548) which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

Acts 2:33. Being therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear.

Acts 5:32. And we are witnesses of these things; and *so is* the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Rom. 1:4. Who was declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; *even* Jesus Christ our Lord.

Heb. 2:14, 15. 14 Since then 549 the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is the devil; 15 and might deliver all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Jno. 16:7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.

Rom. 8:11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

1 Cor. 6:15. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid.

1 Thess. 4:14. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

1 Cor. 15:20, 24. 20 But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the first fruits of them that are asleep. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power.

Phil. 3:21. Who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

Isa. 53:12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Jno. 17:24. Father, I desire that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Jno. 5:6. When Jesus saw him lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole?

1 Jno. 2:1. My little child-(549) ren, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Matt. 28:18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Eph. 1:22. And he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church.

Col. 2:9, 10. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power.

Zech. 6:13. Even he shall build the temple of Jehovah; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

Jno. 17:9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine.

Luke 23:34. And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots.

Acts 6:7. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Zech. 3:1-6. 1 And he showed550 me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of Jehovah, and Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. 2 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Jehovah rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, Jehovah that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire? 3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel. 5 And I said, Let them set a clean mitre upon his head. So they set a clean mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of Jehovah was standing by.

6 And the angel of Jehovah protested unto Joshua, saying.

Heb. 7:25. Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Heb. 7:3, 24. 3 Without father, without mother, without genealogy; having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually. 24 But he, because he abideth for ever, hath his priesthood unchangeable.

Rev. 7:17. For the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall

wipe away every tear from (550) their eyes.

Phil. 2:10, 11. 10 That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Luke 12:31. Yet seek ye his kingdom, and these things shall be added unto you.

Luke 17:21. Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.

Mark 10:15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

Mark 4:26. And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth.

Matt. 13:40, 41. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in the end of the world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity.

Matt. 4:17. From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mark 1:15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

Luke 13:29. And they shall 551 come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

2 Pet. 1:11. For thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Jno. 18:36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Psa. 45:3, 4. 3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh,
O mighty one,
Thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride on prosperously,
Because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness:
And thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

Psa. 2:7. I will tell of the decree:
Jehovah said unto me, Thou art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.

Psa. 72:17. His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall be continued as long as the sun:
And men shall be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.

Isa. 9:7. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth

even for ever. The zeal of Je- (551) hovah of hosts will perform this.

Dan. 7:14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Dan. 2:44. And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Rev. 5:6. And I saw in the 552 midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

Rev. 7:17. For the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

Rev. 21:22, 23. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. 23 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb.

Rev. 19:7, 8. 7 Let us rejoice and be exceeding glad, and let us give the glory unto him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright *and* pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

1 Cor. 15:24-28. 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be abolished is death. 27 For, He put all things in subjection under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him. 28 And when all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that God may be all in all.

Psa. 72:17.
His name shall endure forever;
His name shall be continued as long as the sun:
And men shall be blessed in him;
All nations shall call him happy.

Jno. 14:19. Yet a little while, and the world beholdeth me no more; but ye behold me: because I live, ye shall live also.

1 Cor. 15:24. Then *cometh* 553 the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have

abolished all rule and all authority and power. (553)

1 Cor. 3:23. And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

LECTURE XLVI. (553)

EFFECTUAL CALLING.

Jno. 3:5, 6. 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. (554)

Matt. 20:16. So the last shall be first, and the first last. (555)

Jno. 6:44, 45. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

Rom. 8:28. And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.

Rom. 11:29. For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of.

Rom. 8:30. And whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

1 Cor. 4:7. For who maketh thee to differ and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

Rom. 9:16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Ezek. 33:11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Psa. 81:13. Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!

1 Tim. 2:4. Who would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth.

Mark 16:15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. (556)

Rom. 9:16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Rom. 11:7. What then? (556) That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest were hardened.

Ezek. 33:11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord Jehovah, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Luke 19:42. Saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Exod. 5:1. And afterward 557 Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, Thus saith Jehovah, the God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

Exod. 7:3, 4. 3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments.

Isa. 5:9. In mine ears *saith* Jehovah of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

Isa. 1:18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith Jehovah: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Isa. 6:11. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste.

Ezek. 3:7,11. 7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are of a hard forehead and of a stiff heart. 11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

Matt. 23:33-35. 33 Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgment of hell? 34 Therefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city. 35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of Abel the righteous unto the blood of Zachariah son of Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and the altar.

Matt. 23:37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeth the prophets, and stoneth them

that are sent unto her! how (557) often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

Acts 14:17. And yet he left not himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you from heaven rains and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.

2 Pet. 3:15. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you.

LECTURE XLVII. (560)

EFFECTUAL CALLING.—Continued.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, 560 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Jno. 6:63. It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.

2 Cor. 3:17. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty.

Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Pet. 1:23. Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.

Jno. 3:6. That which is 566 born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rev. 3:17. Because thou 568 sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked.

Eph. 2:1. And you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins.

Rom. 5:6. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly.

Acts 8:23. For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity.

Ezek. 11:19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.

Psa. 51:10. Create in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a right spirit within me.

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ

Jesus for good works, which(568) God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Eph. 2:1-5. 1 And you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; 3 among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest:— 4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

Ezek. 36:26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

2 Cor. 4:6. Seeing it is God, that said, Light shall shine out of darkness, who shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Psa. 119:18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.

Prov. 16:1. The plans of the heart belong to man;
But the answer of the tongue is from Jehovah.

Jer. 31:19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Jer. 32:40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me.

Ezek. 36:27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Acts 16:14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul.

Jno. 6:44, 45. 44 No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of

God. Every one that hath (568) heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

1 Cor. 2:4, 5. 4 And my speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5 that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

1 Thess. 1:5, 6. 5 How that our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and *in* much assurance; even as ye know what manner of men we showed ourselves toward you for your sake. 6 And ye became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit.

1 Cor. 3:6, 9. 6 I planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase. 9 For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's husbandry, God's building.

Jno. 1:12, 13. 12 But as **569** many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Eph. 1:19, 20. 19 And what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places.*

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

1 Cor. 4:7. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

1 Jno. 3:4. Every one that **572** doeth sin doeth also lawlessness; and sin is lawlessness.

Mark 3:5. And when he **575** had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and his hand was restored.

Eph. 4:18. Being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart.

Psa. 119:18. Open thou mine **576**
eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy
law.

Luke 24:45. Then opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures.

Eph. 1:17, 18. 17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; 18 having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is the hope of his

calling, what the riches of (576) the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

Acts 16:14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul.

1 Cor. 3:6, 7, 9. 6 I planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 9 For we are God's fellow-workers: ye are God's husbandry, God's building.

Jer. 31:33. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their hearts will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rom. 7:8, 9. 8 But sin, find- 577
ing occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of coveting: for apart from the law sin *is* dead. 9 And I was alive apart from the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

Luke 18:17. Verily I say 578
unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

1 Cor. 2:14. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged.

LECTURE XLVIII. (579)

ARMINIAN THEORY OF REDEMPTION.

Psa. 81:13. Oh that my 581
people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!

Isa. 5:4. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

Luke 19:42. Saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Rev. 3:20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Rom. 2:14. For when Gentiles that have not the law do by nature the things of the law,

these, not having the law, (581) are the law unto themselves.

Jno. 1:9. There was the true light, *even the light* which lighteth every man, coming into the world.

Rom. 4:5. But to him that 582 worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.

Rom. 10:14. How then shall 583 they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

Acts 14:16. Who in the generations gone by suffered all the nations to walk in their own way.

Rom. 1:21, 28. 21 Because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. 28 And even as they refused to have God in *their* knowledge, God gave them up unto a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not fitting.

Rom. 9:18. So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

Hos. 4:17. Ephraim is joined to idols; let him alone.

Gen. 6:3. And Jehovah said, My Spirit shall not strive with man for ever, for that he also is flesh: yet shall his days be a hundred and twenty years.

Heb. 6:1-6. 1 Wherefore leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, 2 of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3 And this will we do, if God permit. 4 For as touching those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, 6 and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Heb. 11:6. And without 584 faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

1 Jno. 5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

2 Cor. 5:17. Wherefore if any man is in Christ, *he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.

Eph. 3:17. That Christ may(584) dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love.

Rom. 3:12, 27. 12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;
There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:
27 Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith.

Eccl. 8:11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Eph. 2:8, 9. 8 For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory.

1 Cor. 4:7. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

Rom. 9:16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Eph. 1:19,20. 19 And what 585 the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places.*

Psa. 110:3. Thy people offer themselves willingly
In the day of thy power, in holy array:
Out of the womb of the morning
Thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Rom. 9:21, 23. 21 Or hath 586 not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

Jno. 15:16. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Eph. 2:10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

Jno. 1:13. Who were born, 587 not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Prov. 23:26. My son, give me thy heart;
And let thine eyes delight in my ways.

Isa. 1:16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil,

Ezek. 18:31. Cast away from(587) you all your trangressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Deut. 10:16. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

Rom. 2:12. For as many as 588 have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as have sinned under the law shall be judged by the law.

Acts 4:12. And in none other is there salvation: for neither is there any other name under heaven, that is given among men, wherein we must be saved.

LECTURE XLIX. (589)

ARMINIAN THEORY OF REDEMPTION.--Concluded.

Rom. 8:29. For whom he 590 foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethern.

Eph. 1:4,5. 4 Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: 5 having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

1 Cor. 4:7. For who maketh thee to differ? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it.

Jno. 15:16. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Psa. 33:11. The counsel of 591
Jehovah standeth fast for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

Isa. 46:10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not *yet* done; saying, My counsel

shall stand, and I will do all(590) my pleasure.

Matt. 11:26. Yea, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight.

Rom. 9:11–16. 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth, 12 it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Rom. 11:5,6. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

1 Sam. 13:13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly; thou hast not kept the commandment of Jehovah thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would Jehovah have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

Psa. 81:13, 14. 13 Oh that my people would hearken unto me,
That Israel would walk in my ways!
14 I would soon subdue their enemies,
And turn my hand against their adversaries.

Luke 7:30. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected for themselves the counsel of God, being not baptized of him.

Ezek. 18:21. But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Luke 19:42. Saying, If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Isa. 1:19, 20. 19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: 20 but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of Jehovah hath spoken it.

Isa. 7:17-20. 17 Jehovah will bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah—*even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jehovah will hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the clefts of the rocks, and upon all thorn hedges and upon all pastures.

20 In that day will the Lord shave with a razor that is hired

in the parts beyond the Riv- (590)
er, *even* with the king of Assyria,
the head and the hair of the feet;
and it shall also consume the
beard.

Acts 27:23-25. 23 For there
stood by me this night and an-
gel of the God whose I am, whom
also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not,
Paul; thou must stand before
Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted
thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good
cheer: for I believe God, that it
shall be even so as it hath been
spoken unto me.

Acts 27:31. Paul said to the
centurion and to the soldiers,
Except these abide in the ship,
ye cannot be saved.

Rom. 9:11-18. 11 For *the chil-
dren* being not yet born, neither
having done anything good or
bad, that the purpose of God
according to election might
stand, not of works, but of him
that calleth, 12 it was said un-
to her, The elder shall serve the
younger. 13 Even as it is writ-
ten, Jacob I loved, but Esau I
hated.

14 What shall we say then?
Is there unrighteousness with
God? God forbid. 15 For he
saith to Moses, I will have
mercy on whom I will have
mercy, and I will have compas-
sion on whom I have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that
willeth, nor of him that runneth,
but of God that hath mercy. 17
For the scripture saith unto
Pharaoh, For this very purpose
did I raise thee up, that I might
show in thee my power, and that
my name might be published
abroad in all the earth. 18 So
then he hath mercy on whom he
will, and whom he will he hard-
eneth.

Rom. 9:8, 15, 24. 8 That is, (592)
it is not the children of the flesh
that are children of God; but
the children of the promise are
reckoned for a seed. 15 For he
saith to Moses, I will have
mercy on whom I have mercy,
and I will have compassion on
whom I have compassion. 24
even us, whom he also called,
not from the Jews only, but also
from the Gentiles?

Rom. 9:8, 4, 21, 24. 8 That is, it
is not the children of the flesh
that are children of God; but
the children of the promise are
reckoned for a seed. 4 who are
Israelites; whose is the adoption,
and the glory, and the covenants,
and the giving of the law, and
the service *of God*, and the
promises; 21 Or hath not the
potter a right over the clay,
from the same lump to make
one part a vessel unto honor,
and another unto dishonor? 24
even us whom he also called, not
from the Jews only, but also
from the Gentiles?

Jno. 8:34. Jesus answered (596)
them, Verily, verily, I say unto
you, Every one that committeth
sin is the bond-servant of sin.

Rom. 6:20. For when ye were
servants of sin, ye were free in
regard of righteousness.

2 Pet. 2:19. Promising them
liberty, while they themselves
are bondservants of corruption;
for of whom a man is overcome
of the same is he also brought
into bondage.

Rom. 7:14. For we know that

the law is spiritual: but I am (596) carnal, sold under sin.

Acts 8:23. For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity.

Eph. 2:1. And you *did he make alive,* when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins.

Eph. 4:18. Being darkened in their understanding, alienated, from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their heart.

Ezek. 36:26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

2 Cor. 3:5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God.

Jno. 15:5. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing.

Rom. 5:6. For while we were yet weak, in due season Christ died for the ungodly.

Matt. 7:18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Matt. 12:34. Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

Jno. 6:44. No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him: and I will raise him up in the last day.

Rom 8:7. Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.

Psa. 110:3. Thy people of- (598)
fer themselves willingly
In the day of thy power, in
holy array:
Out of the womb of the morn-
ing
Thou hast the dew of thy
youth.

Phil. 2:13. For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.

Jno. 8:36. If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

2 Cor. 3:17. Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, *there* is liberty.

Rom. 8:21. I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present.

LECTURE L. (600)

FAITH.

1 Tim. 1:19. Holding faith 600 and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them made shipwreck concerning the faith.

Tit. 1:1. Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness.

Acts 13:48. And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

Matt. 13:5, 6, 8. 5 And others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

8 And others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

1 Jno. 5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

Acts 8:13, 23. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and beholding signs and great miracles wrought, he was amazed.

23 For I see that thou art in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity.

Matt. 13:21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.

1 Pet. 1:23. Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.

Mark 16:15, 16. 15 And he 601 said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Eph. 1:13. In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

Mark 1:15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

Rom. 1:16, 17. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is

the power of God unto salva-(601) tion to every one that believeth; to Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Acts 16:31. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.

Jno. 3:18. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Jno. 6:40. For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Rom. 10:9. Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

1 Tim. 1:15. Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

Matt. 1:21. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name Jesus; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

Eph. 5:25-27. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, 27 that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

Jno. 5:39. Ye search the 603 scriptures because ye think that in them ye have eternal life: and these are they which bear witness of me.

Rom. 10:17. So belief *cometh* of hearing, and hearing by the word of Chist.

Psa. 119:34. Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

Prov. 16:22. Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it;
But the correction of fools is *their* folly.

Acts 28:27. For this people's heart is waxed gross,
And their ears are dull of hearing,
And their eyes they have closed;
Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes,
And hear with their ears,
And understand with their heart,

And should turn again, (603)
And I should heal them.

Jno. 17:3. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst send, *even* Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. 11:29. For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he discern not the body.

Jno. 6:45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall all be taught of God. Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

1 Pet. 3:15. But sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: *being* ready always to give answer to every man that asketh you a reason cancerning the hope that is in you, yet with meekness and fear.

Psa. 2:12. Kiss the son, lest 605
he be angry, and ye perish in the way,
For his wrath will soon be kindled.
Blessed are all they that take refuge in him.

Psa. 17:7. Show thy marvellous lovingkindness,
O thou that savest by thy right hand them that take refuge *in thee*
From those that rise up *against them.*

Matt. 12:21. And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

Eph. 1:12. To the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in Christ.

Isa. 45:22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Jno. 1:12, 13. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13 who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Isa. 6:54. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Isa. 5:40. And ye will not come to me, that ye may have life.

Heb. 11:13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them and greeted them from afar, and having confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

Heb. 6:18. That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.

Heb. 11:1. Now faith is assurance of *things* hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.

Eph. 1:13. In whom ye also, 606 having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

Mark 1:15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

Matt. 21:32. For John came(606) unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

1 Jno. 3:23. And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment.

Jno. 16:9. Of sin, because they believe not on me.

2 Thess. 2:10. And with all 607 deceit of unrighteousness for them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

Rom 10:9,10. 9 Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Rom. 8:7. Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

1 Cor. 2:14. Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged.

Eph. 1:19, 20. 19 And what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might 20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly *places.*

Eph. 2:8. For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God.

Ezek. 36:26, 27. 26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them.

Phil. 1:29. Because to you it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer in his behalf.

Gal. 5:22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness.

Tit. 1:1. Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness.

Heb. 12:2. Looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat

down at the right hand of (607) the throne of God.

Acts 16:31. And they said, 608 Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.

Matt. 12:10-13. 10 And behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? that they might accuse him. 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? 12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other.

Acts 8:22. Repent there- 609 fore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee.

Rom. 10:13. For, Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Matt. 7:11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Luke 18:14. I say unto you, 610 This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Rom. 10:10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Rom. 4:4, 5. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.

Rom. 11:6. But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

1 Cor. 13:13. But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; and the greatest of these is love.

1 Cor. 13:2. And if I have *the gift of* prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing.

Gal. 5:6. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love.

Jas. 2:26. For as the body 611 apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

1 Cor. 6:11. And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the

washing of regeneration and(611) renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Eph. 1:13. In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

Luke 15:22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

Heb. 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in fullness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water.

Heb. 11:6. And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.

Jas. 1:6, 7. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.

1 Tim. 2:8. I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing.

Jer. 29:13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Psa. 73:13. Surely in vain have I cleansed my heart,
And washed my hands in innocency.

Psa. 31:22. As for me, I said in my haste,
I am cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications,
When I cried unto thee.

Psa. 77:2, 9, 10. 2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord:
My hand was stretched out in the night, and slacked not;
My soul refused to be comforted.
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my infirmity;
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

Rom. 3:27. Where then is 612 the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith.

1 Jno. 5:4, 5. 4 For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, *even* our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

LECTURE LI. (612)

UNION TO CHRIST.

Eph. 1:4, 6, 11, 13. 4 Even 613 as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved. 11 In whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him whe worketh all things after the counsel of his will; 18 in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

Col. 1:24. Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and fill up on my part that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church.

Rom. 6:3-6, 8. 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection; 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin:

8 But if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

Col. 2:10. And in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power.

Gal. 2:20. I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.

Phil. 3:9. And be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith.

Jno. 15:1-5. 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoke unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot

bear fruit of itself, except it (613) abide in the vine, so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing.

Rom. 11:16-24. 16 And if the first fruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off and thou standest by thy faith. Be not high-minded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

Jno. 17:20, 21. 20 Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; 21 that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that the world may be in us: that the world may believe that thou didst send me.

Eph. 4:15, 16. 15 But speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, *even* Christ; 16 from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together t h r o u g h that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

Eph. 5:31, 32. 31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and the two shall become one flesh. 32 This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church.

Psa. 45:9.
Kings' daughters are among thy honorable women:
At thy right hand doth stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

1 Cor. 3:11-16. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 each man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work shall abide which he built

thereon, he shall receive a (613) reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Pet. 2:4-6. 4 Unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, 5 ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. 6 Because it is contained in scripture,

Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious:
And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

Phil. 3:9. And be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith.

Jno. 5:25, 26. 25 Verily, (614) verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself.

Jno. 15:2-5. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit; for apart from me ye can do nothing.

Eph. 2:5. Even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

Rom. 6:11. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

2 Cor. 5:17. Wherefore if any man is in Christ, *he is* a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.

Gal. 2:20. I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.

Eph. 5:32. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of the church.

1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Cor. 6:17. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

1 Cor. 12:13. For in one (614) Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

1 Jno. 3:24. And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

1 Jno. 4:13. Hereby we know that we abide in him and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

Eph. 3:7 (3:17). That Christ 615 may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye being rooted and grounded in love.

Jno. 14:23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Gal. 3:26, 27, 28. 26 For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. 27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. 28 There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ye all are one *man* in Christ Jesus.

1 Cor. 12:13. For in one 616 Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

1 Cor. 10:17. Seeing that we, who are many, are one bread, one body: for we all partake of the one bread.

Jno. 6:51. I am the living 617 bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

LECTURE LII. (618)

JUSTIFICATION.

Matt. 11:19. The Son of man 620 came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! And wisdom is justified by her works.

Psa. 51:4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is evil in thy sight;
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.

Job 32:2. Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the family of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he

justified himself rather than (620) God.

Luke 7:29. And all the people when they heard, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

Job 9:20. Though I be righteous, mine own mouth shall condemn me:
Though I be perfect, it shall prove me perverse.

Deut. 25:1. If there be a controversery between men, and they come unto judgment, and *the judges* judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

Rom. 8:33, 34. 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth: 34 who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Prov. 17:15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the righteous,
Both of them alike are an abomination to Jehovah.

Isa. 5:23. That justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

Rom. 3:19, 20. 19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God: 20 because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin.

Job 9: 2, 3. 2 Of a truth I know that it is so:
But how can man be just with God?
3 If he be pleased to contend with him,
He cannot answer him one of a thousand.

Psa. 143:2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For in thy sight no man living is righteous.

Luke 16:15. And he said unto them, Ye are they that justify yourselves in the sight of men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God.

Rom. 4:2. For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God.

Isa. 43:26. Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: set thou forth *thy cause*, that thou mayest be justified.

1 Jno. 2:1. My little children, these things write I unto you that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

Rom. 4:4-6. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth

righteousness apart from (620) works.

Rom. 5:9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath *of God* through him.

Rom. 5:10. For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life.

Jno. 3:18. He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Rom. 2:5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up for thyself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Isa. 53:11. He shall see of 621 the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.

Dan. 12:3. And they that are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

Rom. 3:24. Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

Rom. 4:22. Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.

Rom. 6:4, 5. 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection.

Rom. 8:10, 30. 10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

1 Cor. 6:11. And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

Heb. 11:4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, God bearing witness in respect of his gifts: and through it he being dead yet speaketh.

Tit. 3:5-7. 5 Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, 6 which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified

by his grace, we might be (621) made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Rev. 22:11. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still; and he that is holy, let him be made holy still.

1 Cor. 6:11. And such were some of you: but ye were washed, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

Rev. 22:11. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy still.

Rom. 4:22, 24. 22 Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead.

Rom. 10:10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Acts 10:35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him.

Gal. 5:6. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith working through love.

Jas. 2:26. For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Rom. 1:17. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Phil. 3:9. And be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith.

Gal. 3:10. For as many as 622 are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them.

Jas. 2:10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all.

Deut. 32:4. The Rock, his work is perfect;
For all his ways are justice:
A God of faithfulness and without iniquity,
Just and right is he.

Matt. 12:37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Rom. 3:20, 28. 20 Because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin. 28 We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I 623
say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to the them that are in Christ Jesus.

Rom. 5:1 Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ

Rom. 5:10 For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life.

Jno. 1:12. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name.

Rom. 4:4-8. 4 Now to him 624
that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 6 Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, 7 *saying*,

Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,
And whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.

Acts 5:31. Him did God exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Eph. 1:7. In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace.

Rom. 5:16. And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses, unto justification.

Zech. 3:4,5. 4 And he an- 625
swered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel. 5 And I said, Let them set a clean mitre upon his head. So they set a clean mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of Jehovah was standing by.

Acts 26:18. To open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me.

Rom. 5:1, 2. 1 Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have had our access by

faith into this grace where-(625) in we stand; and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Gal. 4:5. That he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

Jno. 1:12. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name.

Matt. 3:15. But Jesus 626 answering said unto him, Suffer *it* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him.

Matt. 5:17. Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

Gal. 4:4. But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law.

Rom. 5:18, 19. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

Rom. 8:3, 4. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the ordinance of the law might be fulnlled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Heb. 10:5-7. 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,
But a body didst thou prepare for me;
6 In whole burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hadst no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Lo, I am come
(In the roll of the book it is written of me)
To do thy will, O God.

Matt. 3:17. And lo, a voice 627 out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Gal. 3:26. For ye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus.

Gal. 4:6, 7. 6 And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7 So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

Tit. 3:7. That, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Heb. 11:7. By faith Noah, being warned *of God* concerning things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of

the righteousness which is (327) according to faith.

Jno. 1:12. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name.

Heb. 11:7. By faith Abraham, being tried, offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*.

Eph. 1:6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.

LECTURE LIII. (628)

JUSTIFICATION.—Continued.

Rom. 3:20. Because by the 628 works of the law, shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin.

Psa. 130:3, 4. 3 If thou, Jehovah, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who could stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.

Psa. 71:16. I will come with the mighty acts of the Lord Jehovah:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

Psa. 143:2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant;
For in thy sight no man living is righteous.

Dan. 9:18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name; for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies' sake.

Job 40:4. Behold, I am of small account; what shall I answer thee?
I lay my hand upon my mouth.

Luke 17:10. Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

Luke 18:14. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for everyone that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Rom. 3:28. We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Rom. 4:6. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works,

Rom. 11:6. But if it is by(628) grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

Gal. 3:11. Now that no man is justified by the law before God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith.

Eph. 2:8, 9. 8 For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory.

Eph. 2:3. Among whom we also all once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest.

Matt. 22:37, 38. 37 And he 629 said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment.

Jas. 2:10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all.

Gal. 3:10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them.

1 Jno. 3:20. Because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

Jno. 15:1-5. 1 I am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh it away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye can do nothing.

Rom. 5:1, 2. 1 Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; 2 through whom also we have had our access by faith into this grace wherein we stand; and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Rom. 6:3, 4, 6. 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 6 knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin.

Gal. 2:20. I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ liveth in me: and that *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.

Psa. 19:7. The law of Jeho-(629)
vah is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.

Psa. 1:2. But his delight is in the law of Jehovah;
And on his law doth he meditate day and night.

Deut. 6:4, 5. 4 Hear, O Israel: Jehovah our God is one Jehovah: 5 and thou shalt love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Psa. 51:6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts;
And in the hidden part thou wilt make me to know wisdom.

Mark 12:28-33. 28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God, the Lord is one; 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. 31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Teacher, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is much more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

Mark 10:19, 20. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor thy father and mother. 20 And he said unto him, Teacher, all these things have I observed from my youth.

Rom. 3:20. Because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law *cometh* the knowledge of sin.

Rom. 7:1-12. 1 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men who know the law), that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? 2 For the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. 3 So then if, while the husband liveth, she be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress though she be joined to another man. 4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, *even* to him who was raised from the dead, that we might bring forth fruit unto God. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were through the law, wrought in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6 But now we have been dis-

charged from the law, having(629) died to that wherein we were held; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, I had not known sin, except through the law: for I had not known coveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet: 8 But sin, finding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of coveting; for apart from the law sin *is* dead. 9 And I was alive apart from the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; 10 and the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto death: 11 for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good.

Rom. 8:3, 4. 3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Rom. 9:31. But Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at *that* law.

Rom. 10:3. For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God.

Jas. 2:12-end. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by a law of liberty. 13 For judgment *is* without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment. 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself 18 Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; 13 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is

dead, even so faith apart (629) from works is dead.

Jas. 2:14. What doth it 630 profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him?

Rom. 1:17. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Jas. 2:21-23. 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect: 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God!

Gen. 15:6. And he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Jas. 2:23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckonedun to him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God.

Jas. 2:14-26. 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead in itself. 18 Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee *my* faith. 19 Thou believest that God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Psa. 15:1,2. 1 Jehovah, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And speaketh truth in his heart.

Psa. 24:3, 4. 3 Who shall ascend into the hill of Jehovah?
And who shall stand in his holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands and a pure heart;

Who hath not lifted up his **630** soul unto falsehood,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

Matt. 25:34, 35, 41, 42. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink.

Jno. 15:8, 14. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit: and *so* shall ye be my disciples. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you.

Acts 10:35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is acceptable to him.

1 Jno. 3:7. My little children, let no man lead you astray: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

Jas. 2:14-26. 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, 16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled: and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead in itself. 18 Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from *thy* works, and I by my works will show thee *my* faith. 16 Thou believest that God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Matt. 25:34, 35. 34 Then **631** shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. 35 For I was hungry and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

Rom. 3:28. We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Rom. 11:6. But if it is by 632 grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

Matt. 5:17. Think not that 633 I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil.

Psa. 19:7, 8. The law of Jehovah is perfect, restoring the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The precepts of Jehovah are right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of Jehovah is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Psa. 119:140. Thy word is very pure;
Therefore thy servant loveth it.

Jas. 1:25. But he that looketh into the perfect law, the *law* of liberty, and *so* continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth but a doer that worketh, this man shall be blessed in his doing.

Jas. 2:10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one *point*, he is become guilty of all.

Job 40:4. Behold, I am of 634 small account; what shall I answer thee?
I lay my hand upon my mouth.

Heb. 8:13. In that he saith, 635 A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. But that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

Gal. 5:3. Yea, I testify again 637 to every man that receiveth circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

Gal. 3:10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them.

Matt. 5:18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one title shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished.

Rom. 6:14, 15. 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace. 15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid.

Jno. 6:29. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

1 Jno. 3:23. And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment.

Rom. 1:17. For therein is 638 revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Jno. 1:12. But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, *even* to them that believe on his name.

Rom. 1:17. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Rom. 3:22. Even the righteousness of God through faith in

Jesus Christ unto all them (638) that believe; for there is no distinction.

Phil. 3:9. And be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith.

Gen. 15:6. And he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Rom. 4:3, 5, 22, 24. 3 For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. 22 Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. 24 but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, who believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead.

Gen. 15:6. And he believed in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Jno. 12:50. And I know that his commandment is life eternal; the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

Jno. 17:3. And this is life eternal, that they should know thee the only true God, and him whom thou didst s e n d, *even* Jesus Christ.

Rom. 9:8. That is, it is not 639 the children of the flesh that are children of God; but the children of the p r o m i s e are reckoned for a seed.

Rom. 10:10. For w i t h the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Rom. 3:24. B e i n g justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus.

Eph. 2:5. Even when we were dead, through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

Tit. 3:7. That, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Heb. 7:22. By so much also hath Jesus become the surety of a better covenant.

Isa. 53:6, 11. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Jehovah hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; and he shall bear their iniquities.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

1 Pet. 2:24. Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sin, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.

Rom. 3:25. Whom God set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because

of the passing over of the (639) sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God.

1 Jno. 2:2. And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for the whole world.

Acts 10:43. To him bear all the prophets witness, that through his name every one that believeth on him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 13:38, 39. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Eph. 1:7. In whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace.

Eph. 4:32. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave you.

Rom. 5:9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath *of God* through him.

1 Jno. 2:12. I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

Jer. 33:6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them abundance of peace and truth.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

Rom. 10:4. For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth.

Rom. 5:18, 19. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life. 19 For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous.

Rom. 1:17. For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.

Rom. 3:22. Even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for there is no distinction.

Phil. 3:9. And be found in him, not having a righteousness of mine own, *even* that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith.

LECTURE LIV. (640)

JUSTIFICATION.—Concluded.

Gen. 15:6. And he believed **640** in Jehovah; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.

Gen. 38:15. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; for she had covered her face.

2 Sam. 19:19. And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

Mark 15:28. Many ancient authorities insert verse 28: *And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors.* See Lk. 22:37.

Rom. 2:26. If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision?

Rom. 4:5 (4:6). Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works.

Gal. 3:6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.

Rom. 5:13. For until the law sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

Philem. 18. But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account.

Philem. 18. But if he hath **641** wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account.

Rom. 4:6. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Philem. 18. But if he hath **642** wronged thee at all, or oweth *thee* aught, put that to mine account.

Rom. 4:6. Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works.

2 Sam. 19:19. And he said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

Isa. 53:5, 6, 12. 5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. 6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own

way; and Jehovah hath laid(642) on him the iniquity of us all. 12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors: yet he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Heb. 9:28. So Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

1 Pet. 2:24. Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose strips ye were healed.

2 Cor. 5:21. Him who knew no sin he made *to be* sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Jer. 23:6. Then will I make 643 this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

Jno 10:17. Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again.

Rom. 3:22. Even the right- 644 eousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for there is no distinction.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life, but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Rom. 8:1, 32, 34. 1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Col. 2:9, 10 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, 10 and in him ye are made full, who is the head of all principality and power.

Heb. 10:14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Mic. 7:19. He will again have compassion upon us; he will tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Jer. 1:20(2:20). For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bonds; and thou saidst, I will not serve; for upon every high hill and under every green tree thou didst bow thyself, playing the harlot.

Psa. 103:12. As far as the east is from the west,

So far hath he removed (644)
our transgressions from us.

Jas. 3:12. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

Rom. 11:20. Well; by their 645 unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

Heb. 10:38. But my righteous one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

Acts 3:19-21. 19 Repent ye therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: 21 whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old.

Matt. 12:36, 37. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Mal. 3:17, 18. 17 And they shall be mine, saith Jehovah of hosts, *even* mine own possession, in the day that I make; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

Jno. 6:29. Jesus answered 646 and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

Acts 16:31. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.

Mark 1:15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

Luke 13:3. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish.

Acts 20:21. Testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of our sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19. Repent ye therefore and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord.

Heb. 10:38. But my righteous one shall live by faith:
And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 3:19. Repent ye there-(646) fore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord.

Acts. 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Rom. 10:9, 10. 9 Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shall believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself 647 for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

Eph. 1:4. Even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love.

Eph. 5:25-27. 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; 26 that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, 27 that he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 Thess. 4:3. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication.

1 Jno. 3:8. He that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Matt. 1:21. And she shall bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

Matt. 5:17-20. 17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Gal. 5:13. But ye know that because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you the first time.

Rom. 6:6. Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin;

Rom. 7:6. But now we have(647) been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were held; so that we serve in newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

Jno. 13:34. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

1 Pet. 1:15, 16. 15 But like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; 16 because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

Rom. 3:31. Do we then 648 make the law of none effect through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish the law.

Luke 19:17-19. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities.

Matt. 10:42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward.

2 Cor. 9:6. But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.

Psa. 32:1, 2. 1 Blessed is he 649
whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom
Jehovah imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is
no guile.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

LECTURE LV. (651)

REPENTANCE.

Matt. 21:32. For John came 651 unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

Luke 17:3, 4. 3 Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

Heb. 12:17. For ye know that even when he afterward desired

to inherit the blessing, he (651) was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*, though he sought it diligently with tears.

Luke 17:3, 4. 3 Take heed 652 to yourselves: if thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4 And if he sin against thee seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

1 Cor. 13:7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

2 Cor. 7:8-10. 8. For though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it: though I did regret *it* (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), 9 I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

2 Cor. 7:10. For godly 653 sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, *a repentance* which bringeth no regret: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Psa. 19:12. Who can dis- 654
cern *his* errors?
Clear thou me from hidden *faults*.

Acts 5:31. Him did God 655 exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Acts 11:18. And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

Psa. 80:3, 7, 19. 3 Turn us again, O God;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts;
And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.
19 Turn us again, O Jehovah God of hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

Psa. 85:4. Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine indignation toward us to cease.

Jer. 31:18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned: for thou art Jehovah my God.

Ezek. 11:19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

Psa. 51:10. Create in me a(655) clean heart, O God;
And renew a right spirit within me.

Rom. 7:24, 25. 24 Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Rom. 8:1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.

Psa. 130:4. But there is 657 forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.

1 Jno. 4:19. We love, because he first loved us.

Jer. 18:12. But they say, It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do every one after the stubborness of his evil heart.

Psa. 51: pt. 1, v. 5. Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity.

Matt. 1:21. And she shall 658 bring forth a son; and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for it is he that shall save his people from their sins.

Acts 3:26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Servant, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

Mark 1:15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 5:31. Him did God exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Acts 20:21. Testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Tim. 2:25. In meekness correcting them that oppose themselves; if peradventure God may give them repentance unto the knowledge of the truth.

Acts 17:30. The times of 659 ignorance therefore God overlooked: but now he commandeth men that they should all everywhere repent.

Luke 17:10. Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

Rom. 3:28. We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith apart from the works of the law.

Acts 5:31. Him did God exalt with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins.

Prov. 28:13. He that cover-660 eth his transgressions shall not prosper:

But whoso confesseth and (660) forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.

2 Cor. 7:11. For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea what clearing of yourselves, yea what indignation, yea what fear, yea what longing, yea what zeal, yea what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter.

LECTURE LVI. (660)

SANCTIFICATION AND GOOD WORKS.

Jer. 22:7. And I will pre-(661) pare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

Exod. 28:41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him, and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

Exod. 29:36. And every day shalt thou offer the bullock of sinoffering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

Deut. 5:12. Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as Jehovah thy God commanded thee.

2 Sam. 11:4. And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her (for she was purified from her uncleanness); and she returned unto her house.

Num. 15:40. That ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

Ezek. 38:23. And I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am Jehovah.

Heb. 2:11. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

Heb. 10:10, 14. 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Heb. 13:12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered without the gate.

Heb. 1:3. Who being the effulgence of his glory, and the very image of his substance, and up-

holding all things by the (661) word of his power, when he had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

1 Jno. 1:7. Beloved, no new commandment write I unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard.

Heb. 1:2. Hath at the end of these days spoken unto us in *his* Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the worlds.

Heb. 2:11. For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

Psa. 51:6, 7. 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts;
And in the hidden part thou wilt make me to know wisdom.
7 Purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean:
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Psa. 24:4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto falsehood,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

Matt. 12:33,34. 33 Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. 34 Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

1 Thess. 5:23. And the God 662 of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. 4:23, 24. 23 And that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

Gal. 5:24. And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Luke 17:21. Neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you.

Rom. 14:17: For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

1 Thess. 5:23. And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. 9:27. But I buffet 663 my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

2 Pet. 2:14. Having eyes full

of adultery, and that cannot(663) cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart exercised in coveteousness; children of cursing.

Jas. 3:12. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

Col. 3:5. Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and coveteouoness, which is idolatry.

Gal. 5:19-21. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties, 21 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn you, that they who practice such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

Jer. 31:33. But this is the 664 covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith Jehovah: I will put my law in their inward parts, and in their heart will I write it; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rom. 8:30. And whom he ordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

1 Pet. 1:15, 16. 15 But like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living ; 16 because it is written, Ye shall be holy ; for I am holy.

Rom. 8:29. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Rom. 6:11. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

Tit. 2:14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

Rom. 8:1, 2. 1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made me free from the law of sin and of death.

Rom. 8:9. But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Col. 2:11, 12. 11 In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Rom. 11:36. For of him, and(664) through him, and unto him, are all things. To him *be* the glory for ever. Amen.

Isa. 61:3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that he may be glorified.

Eph. 1:6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved.

1 Thess. 5:23. And the God 665 of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Psa. 51:11. Cast me not away
from thy presence;
And take not thy holy Spirit
from me.

Jno. 16:8, 9. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me.

2 Thess. 2:13. But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth.

1 Cor. 1:30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.

Jno. 17:17. Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth.

Psa. 119:71. It is good for 666 me that I have been afflicted;
That I may learn thy statutes.

Heb. 12:10. For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness.

Rom. 2:4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

Jno. 17:17. Sanctify them in the truth: thy word is truth.

Psa. 119:5, 6. 5 Oh that 667 my ways were established
To observe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be put to shame,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Matt. 5:48. Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Gen. 6:9. These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, *and* perfect in his generations: Noah walked with God.

Psa. 119:1. Blessed are they that are perfect in the way,
Who walk in the law of Jehovah.

Job. 1:1, 8. 1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and turned away from evil. 8 And Jehovah said unto Satan, Hast thou

considered my servant Job? (667) for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil.

Psa. 37:37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright;
For there is a *happy* end to the man of peace.

Luke 1:6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

1 Jno. 3:9. Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin because he is begotten of God.

Luke 1:20. And behold, 668 thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

Matt. 6:3. But when thou 669 doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.

1 Jno. 1:8. If we say that 670 we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Jas. 3:2. For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also.

1 Kings 8:46. If they sin against thee (for there is no man that sinneth not), and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far off or near.

Prov. 20:9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin?

Rom. 7:10-end. 10 And the commandment, which *was* unto life, this I found *to be* unto death: 11 for sin, finding occasion, through the commandment beguiled me, and through it slew me. 12 So that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. 13 Did then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good; —that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. 16 But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good. 17 So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good *is* not. 19 For the good which I would I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I practise. 20 But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. 21 I find then the law, that to me who would do good, evil is present. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 but I see a different law in my members,

warring against the law of my (670) mind, and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members. 24 Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Gal. 5:17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would.

Rom. 8:7. Because the mind 671 of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.

Gal. 5:17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would.

Phil. 3:13. Brethren, I count not myself yet to have laid hold: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before.

1 Tim. 6:12. Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses.

Psa. 119:96. I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

Acts 15:10. Now therefore why make ye trial of God, that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Num. 14:24. But my ser- 672 vant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

Psa. 81:10. I am Jehovah 673 thy God,
Who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

Matt. 7:8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

1 Thess. 4:3. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication.

LECTURE LVII. (674)

SANCTIFICATION AND GOOD WORKS.—Concluded.

Rom. 7:23. But I see a dif- 675
ferent law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity, under the law of sin which is in my members.

Gal. 5:17. For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other, that ye may not do the things ye would.

Gal. 5:16, 18. But I say, Walk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 18 But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Gal. 5:19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

Gal. 5:23. Meekness, self-control: against such there is no law.

Gal. 5:24. And they that 676
are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passion and the lusts thereof.

Eph. 4:23. And that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind.

Eph. 2:1-5. 1 And you *did he make alive*, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins, 2 wherein ye once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the powers of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in the sons of disobedience; 3 also all among whom we once lived in the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest;— 4 but God, being rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5 even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved).

1 Cor. 6:11. And such were some of you, but ye were sanctified, but ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and in the Spirit of our God.

Col. 1:21, 22. 21 And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind in your evil works, 22 yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and unreprovable before him:

2 Cor. 1:22. Who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

2 Cor. 5:5. Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

Acts 20:32. And now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that are sanctified.

2 Cor. 3:18. But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord,

are transformed into the (676) same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.

Eph. 4:11-16. 11 And he gave some *to be* apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers 12 for the perfecting of the saints unto the work of ministering, unto the building up of the body of Christ: 13 till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a full grown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error; 15 but speaking truth in love, may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, *even* Christ; 16 from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

Phil. 3:13-15. 13 Brethren, I count not myself yet to have laid hold: but one thing *I do*, forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before. 14 Do all things without murmurings and questionings; 15 that ye may become blameless and harmless, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen as lights in the world.

1 Thess. 5:23. And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Cor. 7:1. Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Heb. 6:1. Wherefore leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on unto perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God.

1 Pet. 2:2. As newborn babes, long for the spiritual milk which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation.

2 Pet. 3:18. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* the glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Rom. 8:13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

Col. 3:5. Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

2 Tim. 3:13. But evil men 677 and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

Jas. 2:18. Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart

from *thy* works, and I by my(677) works will show thee *my* faith.

Matt. 12:33. Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit.

Matt. 7:17, 18. 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Deut. 4:2. Ye shall not add 678 unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of Jehovah your God which I command you.

Isa. 1:12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to trample my courts?

Isa. 29:13. And the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw nigh *unto me*, and with their mouth and with their lips do honor me, but have removed their hearts far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been taught *them*.

Matt. 15:9 But in vain do they worship me,
Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

1 Cor. 10:31. Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Rom. 11:26. And so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,
There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer,
He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

Rom. 12:1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is* your spiritual service.

Gen. 6:5. And Jehovah saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Rom. 8:8. And they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

Luke 17:10. Even so ye also, 680 when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

Rom. 11:6. But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

Psa. 51:1-4. 1 Have mercy 681 upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness:
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I know my transgressions;
And my sin is ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done that which is evil in thy sight;
That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest,

And be clear when thou (681) judgest.

Dan. 9:18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies' sake.

1 Tim. 1:12-16. 12 I thank him that enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, appointing me to *his* service; 13 though I was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; 14 and the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15 Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief: 16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ show forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them that should thereafter believe on him unto eternal life.

Luke 17:9, 10. 9 Doth he thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded? 10 Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

Rom. 6:23. For the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 5:15-18. 15 But not as the trespass, so also *is* the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto the many. 16 And not as through one that sinned, *so* is the gift: for the judgment *came* of one unto condemnation, but the free gift *came* of many trespasses unto justification. 17 For if, by the trespass of the the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, *even* Jesus Christ. 18 So then as through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life.

Eph. 2:8-10. 8 For by grace have ye been saved through faith: and that not of yourselves, *it is* the gift of God; 9 not of works, that no man should glory. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God afore prepared that we should walk in them.

2 Tim. 1:9. Who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the

washing of regeneration and(281) renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Rom. 6:23. For the wages 682 of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 4:4, 5. 4 Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly his faith is reckoned for righteousness.

Rom. 11:6. But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

Matt. 16:27. For the Son of 683 man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds.

1 Cor. 3:8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: but each shall receive his own reward according to his own labor.

2 Cor. 9:6. But this *I say*, He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

Luke 19:17, 18. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds.

Matt. 19:12, 21. 12 For there 684 are eunuchs, that were so born from their mother's womb: and there are eunuchs that were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, that made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it. 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that which thou hast, and give it to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

1 Cor 7:38-40. 38 So then both he that giveth his own virgin *daughter* in marriage doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. 39 A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, after my judgment: and I think that I also have the spirit of God.

Acts 21:23, 24. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men that have a vow on them; 24 these take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law.

Gal. 6:2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Matt. 19:23, 24. 23 And 685 Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a

needle's eye, than for a rich (685) man to enter into the kingdom of God.

1 Pet. 2:21. Who through 686 him are believers in God, that raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God.

Rom. 15:3. For Christ also 687 pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me.

Phil. 2:5. Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.

Heb. 12:2, 3. 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and perfecter of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 For consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against himself, that ye wax not weary, fainting in your souls.

1 Jno. 3:16. Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Eph. 4:13. Till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.

Jno. 13:15. For I have given you an example, that ye also should do as I have done to you.

1 Cor. 11:1. Be ye imitators of me even as I also am of Christ.

LECTURE LVIII. (687)

PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS.

Phil. 1:6. Being confident of 688 this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Heb. 6:6. And *then* fell 689 away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Heb. 6:17, 18. 17 Wherein 690 God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath; 18 that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.

Matt. 24:24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth

having this seal, The Lord (690) knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

Rom. 8:29. For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

Rom. 8:33. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Rom. 9:11, 16. 11 For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.

Jer. 31:3. Jehovah appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

Rom. 8:30. And whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Isa. 54:10. For the moun- 691 tains may depart, and the hills be removed; but my lovingkindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith Jehovah that hath mercy on thee.

Rom. 11:29. For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of.

Rom. 5:8-10. 8 But God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, shall we be saved from the wrath *of God* through him. 10 For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled, to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life.

Rom. 8:32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things?

Rom. 8:28-end. 28 And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose. 29 For whom he foreknew, he also foreordained *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? If God *is* for us, who *is* against us? 32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribula-

tion, or anguish, or persecu-(691) tion, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written,

For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Heb. 9:12. Nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption.

Heb. 10:12, 14. 12 But he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Rom. 8:33, 34. 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; 34 who is he that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

Jno. 11:42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the multitude that standeth around I said it, that they may believe that thou didst send me.

Heb. 7:25. Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Jno 17:20, 24. 20 Neither for these only do I pray, but for them also that believe on me through their word; 24 Father, I desire that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

1 Jno. 2:27. And as for you, 692 the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.

Eph. 1:13, 14. 13 In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, 14 which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

2 Cor. 1:22. Who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I(692) say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 3:15. That whosoever believeth may in him have eternal life.

Jno. 6:54. He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

1 Jno. 3:9. Whosoever is 693 begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God.

1 Pet. 1:23. Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.

Jer. 32:40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me.

Psa. 89:34. My covenant will
I not break,
Nor alter the thing that is
gone out of my lips.

Heb. 10:14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Jer. 32:40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me.

Heb. 8:10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel
After those days, saith the the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people.

Isa. 54:10. For the mountains may depart, and the hills be removed; but my lovingkindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall my covenant of peace be removed, saith Jehovah that hath mercy on thee.

Hos. 2:19, 20. 19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and justice, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt know Jehovah.

1 Thess. 5:23, 24. 23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

Jno. 10:27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

1 Pet. 1:5. Who by the power of God are guarded through faith unto a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Rom. 7:21. I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present.

Jno. 10:27 (10:28). And I 694 give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hands.

Jer. 32:40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me.

Heb. 8:10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws into their mind,
And on their heart also will I write them:
And I will be to them a God,
And they shall be to me a people.

2 Pet. 2:22. It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

1 Jno. 2:19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they all are not of us.

Matt. 13:6, 21. 6 And when 695 the sun was risen, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away. 21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while, and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.

2 Tim. 2:19. Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.

1 Jno. 2:19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they all are not of us.

Luke 22:32. I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, establish thy brethren.

Psa. 51:11, 12. 11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
And take not thy holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation;
And uphold me with a willing spirit.

Heb. 6:4-6. 4 For as touch- 696 ing those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, 5 and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, 6 and *then* fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

Ezek. 18:24-29. 24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he

live? None of his righteous(696) deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? 26 When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth therein; in his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. 27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. 28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. 29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

Ezek. 36:26, 27. 26 A new 697 heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. 27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them.

Ezek. 37:1-10. 1 The hand of Jehovah was upon me, and he brought me out in the Spirit of Jehovah, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. 2 And he caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord Jehovah, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of Jehovah. 5 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am Jehovah.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and, behold, an earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. 8 And I beheld, and, lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came unto them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

Ezek. 36:37. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep mine ordinances, and do them.

Acts 27:22-25. 22 And now(697) I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of life among you, but *only* of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar, and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me.

Acts 27:31. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

1 Cor. 15:58. Wherefore, my 698 beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not vain in the Lord.

LECTURE LIX. (698)

THE ASSURANCE OF GRACE AND SALVATION.

Heb. 6:11. And we desire 699 that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the fulness of hope even to the end.

Col. 2:2. That their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know, the mystery of God, *even* Christ.

Heb. 11:1. Now faith is assurance of *things* hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.

2 Cor. 3:17. Now the Lord 701 is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is *there* is liberty.

Rom. 8:16. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our Spirit that we are children of God.

Psa. 31:22. As for me, I 702 said in my haste,
I am cut off from before thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications,
When I cried unto thee.

Psa. 77:2, 5. 2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord:
My hand was stretched out in the night, and slacked not;
My soul refused to be comforted.
5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.

Isa. 50:10. Who is among you that feareth Jehovah, that obeyeth the voice of his servant? he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of Jehovah, and rely upon his God.

Rom. 5:4. And stedfast- 704
ness, approvedness; and approvedness, hope.

1 Cor. 11:28. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.

2 Cor. 13:5. Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate.

2 Pet. 1:10. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble.

Jno. 15:14. Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you.

1 Jno. 3:14, 19. 14 We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our heart before him.

2 Cor. 13:5. Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate.

2 Cor. 5:1. For ye know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

1 Pet. 1:8, 9. 8 Whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now you see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9 receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

1 Jno. 5:19. We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in the evil one.

2 Pet. 1:10. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble.

1 Jno. 3:9, 10. 9 Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Rev. 3:17, 18. 17 Because 706
thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see.

1 Cor. 11:28. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.

2 Cor. 13:5. Try your own selves, whether ye are in the

faith; prove your own selves. (706) Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate.

1 Cor. 2:12. But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is from God; that we might know the things that were freely given to us of God.

Jno. 14:20. In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

Heb. 6:18. That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us.

2 Pet. 1:10. Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble.

1 Jno. 2:3. And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

1 Jno. 5:13. These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, *even* unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God.

1 Jno. 3:14. We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death.

Rev. 2:17. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

1 Cor. 11:28. But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.

2 Cor. 13:5. Try your own selves, whether ye are in the faith; prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate.

Jno. 14:20. In that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

Psa. 103:2. Bless Jehovah, 707
O my soul,
And forget not all his benefits.

Psa. 16:8-10. 8 I have set Jehovah always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell in safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul to Sheol;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy holy one to see corruption.

Rom. 5:1. Being therefore justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Gal. 5:22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 meekness, self-control; against such there is no law.

1 Thess. 5:9. For God ap- (707)
pointed us not unto wrath, but unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Tim. 1:12. For which cause I suffer also these things: yet I am not ashamed; for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto him against that day.

1 Pet. 1:8. Whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

1 Jno. 2:3. And hereby we know him, if we keep his commandments.

Phil. 4:6, 7. 6 In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

1 Pet. 1:8. Whom not having seen ye love; on whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

Rom. 8:16. The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God.

Eph. 1:13. In whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.

Eph. 4:30. And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.

2 Cor. 1:22. Who also sealed us, and gave *us* the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

1 Jno. 2:27. And as for you, the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ye abide in him.

Gal. 5:22. But the fruit of (709)
the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness.

Rom. 8:16. The Spirit him- (711)
selfbeareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God.

1 Jno. 4:19. We love, because he first loved us.

Jno. 4:19. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

Jno. 3:16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have eternal life.

Jno. 5:39. Ye search the (712)
scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me.

1 Cor. 13:8. Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away.

2 Tim. 3:15-17. 15 And that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are

able to make thee wise unto(712) salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

Isa. 42: 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them; I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, and I will not forsake them.

Rom. 5:4. And stedfastness, approvedness; and approvedness, hope.

Neh. 8:10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of Jehovah is your strength.

1 Cor. 15:58. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not vain in the Lord.

Phil. 4:7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

Psa. 139:21, 24. 21 Do not 713
I hate them, O Jehovah, that hate thee?
And am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
24 And see if there be any wicked way in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

2 Cor. 5:6-9. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore also we make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him.

Heb. 6:9-12. 9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak: 10 for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. 11 And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the fulness of hope even to the end: 12 that ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

LECTURE LX. (713)

PRAYER.

Matt. 4:10. Then saith Jesus 714 unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Eph. 2:18. For through him we both have our access in one Spirit unto the Father.

2 Cor. 13:14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

Rev. 1:4. John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits that are before his throne.

Gen. 18:23. And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wicked?

Josh. 5:14. And he said, Nay; but *as* prince of the host of Jehovah am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

Acts 7:59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

Rev. 1:17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

Rev. 5:8. And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

Heb. 1:6. And when he again bringeth in the firstborn into the world he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

1 Tim. 2:8. I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing.

Psa. 61:2. From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed:
Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Acts 9:11. And the Lord 715 *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

Psa. 62:8 Trust in him at 721 all times, ye people;
Pour out your heart before him:
God is a refuge for us.

Jer. 29:13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Jno. 14:6. Jesus saith unto (721) him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me.

1 Jno. 5:14, 15. 14 And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.

Rom. 8:26. And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Phil. 4:6, 7. 6 In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

1 Jno. 3:22. And whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.

Psa. 66:18. If I regard iniquity in my heart,
The Lord will not hear.

Heb. 11:6. And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.

Matt. 6:9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Luke 11:2. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Father, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come.

Jno. 14:13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

Jno. 15:16. Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and *that* your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name; he may give it you.

Jno. 16:23, 24. 23 And in that day ye shall ask me no question. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye shall ask anything of the Father, he will give it you in my name. 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.

Matt. 7:7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

Mark 11:24. Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

2 Sam. 12:16, 19. 16 David 722 therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. 19 But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

2 Cor. 12:8-10. 8 Concern-(722) ing this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Matt. 26:39. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

1 Jno. 5:14. And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us.

2 Cor. 12:8, 9. 8 Concerning 723 this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for *my* power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Matt. 26:39. And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

Heb. 5:7. Who in the days of his flesh, having offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and having been heard for his godly fear.

Psa. 84:11. For Jehovah 724
God is a sun and a shield:
Jehovah will give grace and glory;
No good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Luke 11:13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

1 Thess. 4:3. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication.

Luke 12:32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Jno. 15:8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and *so* shall ye be my disciples.

Hab. 2:3. For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay.

Rom. 8:27. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

Heb. 4:15:16. 15 For we have not a high priest that cannot be touched with the feeling of our

infirmities; but one that hath (724) been in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. 16 Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

Matt. 6:6. But thou, when 725 thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

LECTURE LXI. (726)

THE SACRAMENTS.

Rom. 4:11. And he received 728 the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:38, 39. 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins: and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit: 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

Rom. 4:11, 16. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

Exod. 12:13, 23. 13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 23 For Jehovah will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, Jehovah will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

Gen. 17:10, 13. 10 And the 729 angel of Jehovah said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed,

that it shall not be numbered (729) for multitude. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 22:16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name.

1 Cor. 11:24, 25. 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

Matt. 26:27, 28. 27 And he 731 took a cup, and gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many unto remission of sins.

1 Pet. 3:21. Which also after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Rom. 6:4. We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Col. 2:11, 12. 11 In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

Acts 8:17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 19:6. But rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

Heb. 6:2. Of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Acts 19:6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Acts 14:22. Confirming the 733 souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.

Jas. 5:16. Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye

may be healed. The suppli-(733) cation of a righteous man availeth much in its working.

Mark 6:13. And they cast 734 out many demons, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

Jas. 5:14. Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

Eph. 5:32. This mystery is great: but I speak in regard of Christ and of the church.

Rom. 4:11. And he received 735 the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Exod. 12:13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

1 Cor. 10:1-4. 1 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ.

1 Cor. 5:7, 8. 7 Purge out the 736 old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ. 8 Wherefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Col. 2:11, 12. 11 In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

Gen. 17:11. And the angel of Jehovah said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because Jehovah hath heard thy affliction.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:38, 39. 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

Gen. 17:13, 14. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh

for an everlasting covenant. (736) 14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

Acts 2:41. They then that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls.

Deut. 10:16. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

Deut. 30:6. And Jehovah thy God will circumcise thy heart of thy seed, to love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Eph. 5:26. That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word.

Acts 7:8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob the twelve patriarchs.

Rom. 6:3, 4. 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptised into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Rom. 4:11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 22:16. But Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, and he came and entered into the castle and told Paul.

LECTURE LXII. (737)

THE SACRAMENTS.—Continued.

Prov. 9:12. If thou art wise, 738
thou art wise for thyself;
And if thou scoffest, thou
alone shalt bear it.

Rom. 14:4. Who art thou that judgest the servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand.

2 Cor. 3:6. Who also made 740 us sufficient as ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

Heb. 4:2. For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard.

Rom. 4:11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in circumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Gen. 17:10. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee: every male among you shall be circumcised.

Rom. 4:11. And he received 741 the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Acts 8:35-37. 35 And Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this scripture, preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? (Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37): *And Philip said, if thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

Acts 9:11, 18. 11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; 18 And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight: and he arose and was baptized.

Acts 10:34, 37. 34 And Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 47 Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?

Mark 16:16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved;

but he that disbelieveth (741) shall be condemned.

I Pet. 3:21. Which also after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Heb. 11:6. And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.

1 Cor. 11:28, 29. 28 But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he discern not the body.

1 Cor. 5:7, 8. 7 Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ: 8 wherefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Jno. 3:36. He that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Deut. 10:16. Circumcise 742 therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

Jer. 4:4. Circumcise yourselves to Jehovah, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Luke 13:26, 27. 26 Then shall ye begin to say, We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

1 Cor. 11:29. For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself if he discern not his body.

Rom. 2:25-end. 25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, if thou be a doer of the law; but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is become uncircumcision. 26 If therefore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

I Cor. 10:1-10. 1 For I would(742) not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. 5 Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9 Neither let us make trial of the Lord as some of them made trial, and perished by the serpents. 10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them murmured, and perished by the destroyer.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, 743 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 22:16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name.

Eph. 5:26. That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word.

1 Cor. 10:17. But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse.

Rom. 6:3. Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?

Luke 22:19, 20. 19 And he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, *even* that which is poured out for you.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

1 Pet. 3:21. Which also 744 after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Jno. 4:21, 23. 21 Jesus saith 745 unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for such doth

the Father seek to be his (745) worshippers.

Luke 18:14. I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for every one that exhalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 6:29. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Mark 16:16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Acts 16:31. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house.

Rom. 10:14. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

2 Tim. 3:15. And that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye there- (746) fore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Mark 16:15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

Jno. 20:21. Jesus therefore (748) said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me even so send I you.

Acts 19:6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

1 Cor. 1:20. Where is the (749) wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?

Rom. 10:4-17. 4 For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. 6 But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus *as* Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with

the heart man believeth un-(749)
to righteousness; and with the
mouth confession is made unto
salvation. 11 For the scripture
saith, Whosoever believeth on
him shall not be put to shame.
12 For there is no distinction
between Jew and Greek: for the
same *Lord* is Lord of all, and is
rich unto all that call upon him:
13 for, Whosoever shall call
upon the name of the Lord shall
be saved. 14 How then shall
they call on him in whom they
have not believed? and how shall
they believe in him whom they
have not heard? and how shall
they hear without a preacher?
15 and how shall they preach,
except they be sent? even as it
is written, How beautiful are the
feet of them that bring glad
tidings of good things!
16 But they did not all hearken
to the glad tidings. For Isaiah
saith, Lord, who hath believed
our report? 17 So belief *cometh*
of hearing, and hearing by the
word of Christ.

Jno. 1:12. But as many as re-
ceived him, to them gave he the
right to become children of God,
even to them that believe on his
name.

Eph. 3:17. That Christ may
dwell in your hearts through
faith; to the end that ye, being
rooted and grounded in love.

1 Jno. 5:11, 12. 11 And the
witness is this, that God gave
unto us eternal life, and this life
is in his Son. 12 He that hath
the Son hath the life; he that
hath not the Son of God hath
not the life.

Psa. 19:7-10. 7 The law of 750
Jehovah is perfect, restor-
ing the soul:
The testimony of Jehovah is
sure, making wise the
simple.
8 The precepts of Jehovah are
right, rejoicing the heart:
The commandment of Jehovah
is pure, enlightening the
eyes.
9 The fear of Jehovah is clean,
enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah
are true, *and* righteous alto-
gether.
10 More to be desired are they
than gold, yea, than much
fine gold;
Sweeter also than honey and
the droppings of the honey-
comb.

Psa. 119:9, 93, 98, 104, 130. 9
Wherewith shall a young
man cleanse his way?
By taking heed *thereto* accord-
ing to thy word.
93 I will never forget thy
precepts;
For with them thou hast
quickened me.
98 Thy commandments make
me wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.
104 Through thy precepts I
get understanding:
Therefore I hate every false
way.
130 The opening of thy words
giveth light;
It giveth understanding unto
the simple.

Prov. 4:13. Take fast hold of
instruction; let her not go:
Keep her; for she is thy life.

Isa. 33:6. And there shall be
stability in thy times, abundance
of salvation, wisdom, and know-

ledge: the fear of Jehovah is(750) thy treasure.

Isa. 53:11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many; he shall bear their iniquities.

Jer. 3:15. And I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Hos. 4:6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children.

Hab. 2:14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of Jehovah, as the waters cover the sea.

1 Jno. 5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

1 Pet. 1:23. Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.

Luke 8:11. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

1 Cor. 4:15. For though ye have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel.

Jno. 8:32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 15:3. Already ye are clean because of the word which I have spoken unto you.

Jas. 1:18. Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind firstfruits of his creatures.

Acts 13:26. Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth.

Acts 20:32. And now I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build *you* up, and to give *you* the inheritance among all them that are sanctified.

Acts 6:5, 6. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch: 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

Acts 14:22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.

2 Tim. 1:6. For which cause, I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God,

which is in thee through the(750) laying on of my hands.

Jno. 20:21. Jesus therefore 751 said unto them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so I send you.

2 Tim. 1:6. For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands.

Acts 6:8. And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people.

Acts 8:17. Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Acts 8:18, 19. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit.

1 Cor. 14:22. Wherefore 752 tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying *is for a sign*, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe.

1 Cor. 14:14, 19. 14 For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 19 Howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

Mark 16:15-18. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. 17 And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Acts 4:29, 30. 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threatenings; and grant unto thy servants to speak thy word with all boldness, while thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of thy holy Servant Jesus.

Acts 5:12. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people.

Heb. 2:4. God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will.

Mark 16:18. They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Acts 2:32, 33. 32 This Jesus did God raise up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Being therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear.

Luke 16:31. And he said 753 unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

1 Cor. 13:8. Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away.

Acts 8:15, 16. 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: 16 for as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 10:44, 45. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 21:9. Now this man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

Acts 10:44. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word.

Acts 21:9. Now this man had four virgin daughters, who prophesied.

Acts 10:44. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word.

Acts 6:2-6. 2 And the 754 twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not fit that we should forsake the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Look ye out therefore, brethern, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them.

Tit. 1:5-9. 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and appoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; 6 if any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly. 7 For the bishop must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-willed, not soon angry, no brawler, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; 8 but given to hospitality, a lover of good, sober-minded, just, holy, self-controlled; 9 holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in the sound doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

Jno. 20:21, 22. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22

And when he had said this, (754) he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.

Jno. 16:13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but what things soever he shall hear, *these* shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come.

Acts 1:4, 5. 4 And, being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

Jno. 20:22. And when he had said this he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:4. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with the other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Matt. 26:75. And Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Luke 22:31, 32. 31 Simon, Simon, Behold, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat: 32 I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not; and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, establish thy brethren.

Jno. 21:15. So when they had broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

Acts 1:4, 5. 4 And, being assembled together with them, he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, *said he*, ye heard from me: 5 for John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

Jno. 20:21, 22. 21 Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:14-36. 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, *saying*, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day: 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet, Joel:

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,

And your old men shall (754) dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.
19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above,
And signs on the earth beneath;
Blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the day of the Lord come,
That great and notable *day:*
21 And it shall be, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God unto you by mighty works and wonders and signs which God did by him in the midst of you, even as ye yourselves know; 23 him, being delivered up by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay: 24 whom God raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25 For David saith concerning him,

I beheld the Lord always before my face;
For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced;
Moreover my flesh also shall dwell in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul unto Hades,
Neither wilt thou give thy Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou madest known unto me the ways of life;
Thou shalt make me full of gladness with thy countenance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. 30 Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins he would set *one* upon his throne; 31 he foreseeing *this* spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he left unto Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. 32 This Jesus did God raise up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33 Being therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear. 34 For David ascended not into the heavens: but he saith himself,

The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

36 Let all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly, that God hath made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom ye crucified.

Acts 2:33. Being therefore **755** by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear.

Acts 3:17, 18. 17 And it (755) shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

Acts 6:3-8. 3 Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch; 6 whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands upon them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. 8 And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people.

1 Tim. 3:8-end. 8 Deacons in like manner *must be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. 11 Woman in like manner *must be* grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. 12 Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling *their* children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: 15 but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how men ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness:

He who was manifested in the flesh,
Justified in the spirit,
Seen of angels,
Preached among the nations,
Believed on in the world,
Received up in glory.

Acts 2:17, 18. 17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh,
Amd your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days

Will I pour forth of my (755) Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

Acts 8:15. Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit.

Acts 10:46. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God.

Acts 19:6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

Acts 19:7. And they were in all about twelve men.

1 Tim. 4:14. Neglect not the 756 gift that is in thee which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

2 Tim. 1:6. For which cause I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands.

Acts 13:2. And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

1 Pet. 5:1. The elders therefore among you I exhort, who am a fellow-elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Tim. 1:5. Having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also.

2 Tim. 3:14-17. 14 But abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned; 15 and that from a babe thou hast known the sacred writings which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 Every scripture inspired of God *is* also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for instruction which is in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be complete, furnished completely unto every good work.

1 Tim. 6:11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Rom. 2:26-29. 26 If there- 757 fore the uncircumcision keep the ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who with the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Rom. 4:11,12. 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might

be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; 12 and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision.

LECTURE LXIII. (758)

BAPTISM.

1 Cor. 1:17. For Christ 758 sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* 759 in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Gal. 3:27. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

Rom. 6:5. For if we have become united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection.

Jno. 3:5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Tit. 3:5. Not by works *done* in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Col. 2:11, 12. 11 In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

Acts 2:38. And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Mark 1:4. John came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins.

Acts 22:16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on his name.

Rom. 6:3, 4. 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

1 Cor. 12:13. There hath no(759) temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Rom. 6:11, 12. Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus. 12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof.

Rom. 6:3-5. 3 Or are ye 760 ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have become united with *him* in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection.

Col. 2:12. Having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

1 Cor. 15:29. Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them?

Num. 19:14-19. 14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent; every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin-offering; and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: 19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

Col. 2:11, 12. 11 In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead.

Rom. 6:4. We were buried therefore with him through baptism unto death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father,

so we also might walk in (760) newness of life.

Col. 2:11. In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh in the circumcision of Christ.

Rom. 6:3, 4. 3 Or are ye ignorant that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? 4 We were buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye there- 761 fore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 10:48. And he com- 762 manded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

1 Cor. 1:13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized into the name of Paul?

1 Cor. 10:2. And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

Acts 8:16. For as yet it was fallen upon none of them: only they had been baptized unto the name of the Lord Jesus.

Acts 10:48. And the commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 19:5. And when they heard this they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

Luke 3:3. And he came into 763 all the region round about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance unto remission of sins.

Acts 19:5. And when they heard this they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.

Jno. 1:33. And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize in water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, the same is he that baptizeth in the Holy Spirit.

Matt. 11:3. And said unto him, Art thou he that cometh, or look we for another?

Luke 22:17. And he receiv- 764 ed a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

Luke 3:23. And Jesus himself, when he began *to teach*, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the *son* of Heli.

Num. 4:3. From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting.

Lev. 8:6. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

Exod. 30:17-21. 17 And Jehovah spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, whereat to wash. And thou shalt put it between the tent

of meeting and the altar, (764) and thou shalt put water therein. 18 And Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto Jehovah. 21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

Rev. 19:13. And he *is* ar- 766 rayed in a garment sprinkled with blood: and his name is called the Word of God.

Luke 16:24. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame.

Exod. 12:22. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning.

I Sam. 14:27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

Lev. 4:6, 7. 6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before Jehovah, before the veil of the sanctuary. 7 And the priest shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before Jehovah, which is in the tent of meeting; and all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting.

Dan. 4:33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' *feathers*, and his nails like birds' *claws*.

2 Kings 5:14. Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Eccl. 34:25. Not.

Num. 31:19, 24. 19 And encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. 24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean; and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

Num. 19:13-20. 13 Whosoever toucheth a dead person, the body of a man that hath died, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of Jehovah;

and that soul shall be cut off(766) from Israel: because the water for impurity was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 And whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin-offering; and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: 19 and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of Jehovah: the water for impurity hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

Mark 7:4. And *when they come* from the market-place, except they bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.

Luke 11:38. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first bathed himself before dinner.

Jno. 2:6. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Heb. 9:10. *Being* only (with meats and drinks and divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

Heb. 6:2. Of the teaching of baptisms, and of the laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

2 Kings 3:11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of Jehovah, that we may inquire of Jehovah by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah.

Exod. 30:21. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

Mark 7:4. And *when they* 767 *come* from the marketplace, except they bathe themselves, they eat not; and many other things there are, which they have received to hold, washing

of cups, and pots, and brasen (767) vessels.

Luke 11:38. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first bathed himself before dinner.

Jno. 2:6. Now there were six waterpots of stone set there after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Num. 19:17, 18. 17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin-offering; and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave.

Lev. 11:32-36. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and it ye shall break. 34 All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And everything whereupon *any part* of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or a pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

LECTURE LXIV. (768)

BAPTISM.—Continued.

Lev. 14:7, 51. 7 And he shall 769 sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let go the living bird into the open field. 51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

Lev. 16:14. And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

Num. 8:7. And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of expiation upon them, and let them cause a razor to pass over all their

flesh, and let them wash their(769) clothes, and cleanse themselves.

Num. 19:18. And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave.

Heb. 9:19-22. 19 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God commanded to youward. 21 Moreover the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no remission.

Heb. 9:14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb. 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water.

Lev. 7:14. And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for a heave-offering unto Jehovah; it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

Exod. 29:16, 21. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

Psa. 45:2.
Thou art fairer than the children of men;
Grace is poured into thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

Isa. 44:3. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and streams upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring.

Psa. 72:6.
He will come down like rain upon the mown grass,
As showers that water the earth.

Isa. 32:15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest.

Joel 2:28, 29. 28 And it shall come to pass afterward that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your youngmen shall see visions: 29 and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in

those days will I pour out (769) my Spirit.

Isa. 52:15. So shall he sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they understand.

Ezek. 36:25. And I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Matt. 3:11. I indeed baptize you in water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire.

Acts 1:5. For John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

Acts 2:2-4. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them tongues parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 2:15-18. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel:

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God,
I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
And your young men shall see visions,
And your old men shall dream dreams:
18 Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those days
Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy.

Acts 2:33. Being therefore by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath poured forth this, which ye see and hear.

Acts 10:44, 45, 48. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 45 And they of the circumcision that believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 11:16, 17. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit. 17 If then God gave unto them the like gift as *he did* also unto us, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?

Luke 3:16. John answered, 770 saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but there cometh he that is mightier than

I, the latchet of whose shoes(770) I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you in the Holy Spirit and *in* fire.

Acts 1:5. For John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

Acts 11:16. And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit.

Eph. 5:26. That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word.

Heb. 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water.

Acts 2:2, 4. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

Acts 11:15, 16. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell upon them, even as on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit.

Rom. 6:4. We were buried 771 therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life.

Matt. 20:20, 23. 20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him. 23 He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give; but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father.

Mark 10:38, 39. 38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized.

Luke 12:50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

1 Cor. 10:2. And were all 772 baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

1 Cor. 12:13. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

Gal. 3:27. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ.

Eph. 4:5. One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

1 Pet. 3:21. Which also after a true likeness doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the put-

ting away of the filth of the(772) flesh, but the interrogation of a good conscience toward God, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

Eph. 4:5. One Lord, one 773 faith, one baptism.

Jno. 3:25, 26. 25 There arose therefore a questioning on the part of John's disciples with a Jew about purifying. 26 And they came unto John, and said to him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

LECTURE LXV. (777)

SUBJECTS OF BAPTISM.

Acts 2:41, 47. 41 They then 777 that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls. 47 Praising God, and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to them day by day those that were saved.

Acts 10:47. Can any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we?

Acts 11:15, 16. 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit.

Acts 8:12, 37. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching good tidings concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. (Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37:) *And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*

1 Cor. 7:14. For the unbe- 778 lieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

Neh. 13:23-28. 23 In those days also saw I the Jews that had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab: 24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. 25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their

daughters for your sons,or for(778) yourselves. 26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did foreign women cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our God in marrying foreign women?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

1 Cor. 7:14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

Acts 16:3. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

Mark 16:15, 16. 15 And he 779 said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Matt. 10:5. These twelve Jesus sent forth and charged them, saying, Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans.

Mark 16:15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

2 Thess. 3:10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat.

Matt. 19:14. But Jesus said, 780 Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven.

Mark 10:14. But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me; forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God.

Luke 18:16. But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God.

Rom. 2:28, 29. 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Rom. 4:11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that he might be the father of all them that believe,though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them.

Col. 2:11. In whom ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ.

Deut. 30:6. And Jehovah (780) thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love Jehovah thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Deut. 9:16. And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against Jehovah your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which Jehovah had commanded you.

Phil. 3:3. For we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Matt. 28:19. Go ye there-781 fore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.

Acts 2:41. They then that received his word were baptized: and there were added *unto them* in that day about three thousand souls.

1 Cor. 12:13. For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.

Gal. 3:17. Now this I say: 782 A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.

Rom. 4:12-17. 12 And the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. 13 For not through the law was the promise to Abraham or to his seed that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. 14 For if they that are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: 15 for the law worketh wrath; but where there is no law, neither is there transgression. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17 (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were.

Matt. 3:9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Gal. 3:7. Know therefore that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham.

Gen. 17:12,13. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any foreigner that is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money must needs be circumcised: and my covenant

shall be in your flesh for an(782) everlasting covenant.

Exod. 12:48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to Jehovah, let all his males be circumcised, and let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

Deut. 23:8. The children of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of Jehovah.

Rom. 4:16, 17. 16 For this cause *it is* of faith, that *it may be* according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all 17 (as it is written, A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were.

Acts 3:25. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

Isa. 2:2, 3. 2 And it shall 783 come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Isa. 54:1-5. 1 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith Jehovah. 2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes. 3 For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth; and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more. 5 For thy Maker is thy husband: Jehovah of hosts is his name: and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer; the God of the whole earth shall be called.

Isa. 49:14-23. 14 But Zion said, Jehovah hath forsaken me, and the Lord hath forgotten me. 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will not I forget thee. 16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. 17 Thy children make haste; thy destroyers and they

that made thee waste shall(783) go forth from thee. 18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith Jehovah, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. 19 For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places, and thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. 20 The children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell. 21 Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where were they?

22 Thus saith the Lord Jehovah, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my ensign to the peoples; and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. 23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am Jehovah; and they that wait for me shall not be put to shame.

Psa. 2:6, 8. 6 Yet I have set my king
Upon my holy hill of Zion.

8 Ask of me, and I will give *thee* the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

Rom. 11:17-24. 17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and thou, being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee. 22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness; if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

Mal. 2:15. And did he not make one, although he had the residue of the Spirit? And wherefore one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal

treacherously against the (783) wife of his youth.

Col. 2:11-13. 11 In whom 784 ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12 having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ye were also raised with him through faith in the working of God who raised him from the dead. 13 And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, *I say*, did he make alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses.

Matt. 19:13-15. 13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for to such belongeth the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

Acts 2:38, 39. 38 And Peter *said* unto them, Repent ye, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of your sins; and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39 For to you is the promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

1 Cor. 7:14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother, else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

Acts 7:38. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel that spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received living oracles to give unto us.

Rom. 11:24. For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

Heb. 3:5, 6. 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of these things which are afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.

Jno. 15:19. If ye were of 785 the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Gal. 3:17. Now this I say: 786 A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.

Rom. 11:20. Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by thy faith. Be not highminded, but fear.

Acts 3:23. And it shall be, that every soul that shall not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.

Matt. 3:9. And think not 787 to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Jno. 8:23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

Matt. 28:19, 20. 19 Go ye 788 therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Mark 16:15, 16. 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Luke 24:47-49. 47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name unto all nations, beginning from Jerusalem. 48 Ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And behold, I send forth the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

Mark 16:16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Gen. 18:19. For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of Jehovah, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Jehovah may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Deut. 6:7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Isa. 2:3. And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem.

Matt. 28:20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you: and lo, I am with you always; even unto the end of the world.

Matt. 23:15. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more a son of hell than yourselves.

Acts 6:5. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus a proselyte of Antioch.

Acts 2:10. Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes.

Acts 13:43. Now when the(788) synagogues broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

LECTURE LXVI. (789)

SUBJECTS OF BAPTISM.—Concluded.

Acts 16:31-34. 31 And they 790 said, Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house. 32 And they spake the word of the Lord unto him, with all that were in the house. 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, having believed in God.

1 Cor. 1:16. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides I know not whether I baptized any other.

1 Cor. 16:15. Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the saints).

Phil. 4:22. All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

Acts 10:2, 44, 48. 2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts 16:15. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

Acts 16:33. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, immediately.

1 Cor. 1:16. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

Acts 10:2,44. 2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 44 While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word.

Gen. 18:19. For I have known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him that they

may keep the way of Jeho-(790) vah, to do righteousness and justice; to the end that Jehovah may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

2 Chron. 20:13. And all Judah stood before Jehovah, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

Ezra 8:21. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Matt. 21:15, 16. 15 But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus said unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

Acts 16:40. And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Acts 16:14, 15. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one that worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

Acts 16:34. And he brought them up into his house, and set food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his house, having believed in God.

1 Cor. 16:15. Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to minister unto the saints).

Eph. 6:1-4. 1 Children, obey 791 you parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2 Honor thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), 3 that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 4 And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nuture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.

Col. 3:20. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord.

1 Jno. 2:12, 13. 12 I write unto you, *my* little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye know him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the evil one. I have written unto you, little children, because ye know the Father.

Tit. 1:5(1:6). 6 If any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of riot or unruly.

1 Tim. 6:2. And they that (791) have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. These things teach and exhort.

1 Tim. 3:4. One that ruleth well his own house, having *his* children in subjection with all gravity.

Matt. 13:24, 47. 24 Another 793 parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: 47 Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

Deut. 21:18. If a man have 796 a stubborn and rebellious son, that will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them.

Acts 2:39. For to you is the 798 promise, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call unto him.

Acts 3:25. Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

LECTURE LXVII. (800)

THE LORD'S SUPPER.

1 Cor. 11:20. When there- 800 fore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper.

Acts 2:42-46. 42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 and they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 And day by day, continuing steadfastly with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread at home, they took their food with gladness and singleness of heart.

Acts 20:7. And upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight.

1 Cor. 10:16. The cup of bless-

ing which we bless, is it not(800) a communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a communion of the body of Christ?

1 Cor. 10:21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons.

1 Cor. 5:7. Purge out the 801 old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ.

Deut. 26:5-10. 5 And thou 802 shalt answer and say before Jehovah thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous. 6 And the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and we cried unto Jehovah, the God of our fathers, and Jehovah heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression; 8 and Jehovah brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders; 9 and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O Jehovah, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before Jehovah thy God, and worship before Jehovah thy God.

1 Cor. 10:17. Seeing that we, who are many, are one bread, one body: for we all partake of the one bread.

Jno. 6:9. There is a lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these among so many?

1 Cor. 10: 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a communion of the body of Christ?

1 Cor. 11:24-26. 24 And 803 when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which is for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come.

Jno. 6:50-55. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world. 52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal

life; and I will raise him up (803) at the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

1 Cor. 10:16, 17. 16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a communion of the body of Christ? 17 seeing that we, who are many, are one bread, one body: for we all partake of the one bread.

1 Cor. 11:27-30. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he discern not the body. 30 For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep.

Jno. 6:50. This is the bread 805 which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

Jno. 6:35. Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Jno. 6:53,54. 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Jno. 6:63. It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.

Gen. 41:26, 27. 26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. 27 And the seven lean and ill-favored kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be seven years of famine.

Ezek. 37:11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off.

Dan. 7:24. And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings.

Exod. 12:11. And thus shall ye eat it: with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is Jehovah's passover.

Matt. 13:38, 39. 38 And the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are angels.

Rev. 1:20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven

golden candlesticks. The (805) seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks are seven churches.

Rev. 17:9, 12, 18. 9 Here is the mind that hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sitteth. 12 And the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour. 18 And the woman whom thou sawest is the great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Jno. 16:6. But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Jno. 15:1. I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

Jno. 10:9. I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall ago in and go out, and shall find pasture.

1 Cor. 10:16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a communion of the body of Christ?

1 Cor. 10:17. Seeing that 806 we, who are many, are one bread, one body: for we all partake of the one bread.

1 Cor. 11:26-28. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup.

1 Cor. 11:25. In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood: this do, as often as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

Matt. 9:5, 6. 5 For which is 807 easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath authority on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

LECTURE LXVIII. (809)

THE LORD'S SUPPER.—Concluded.

Matt. 18:20. For where two 809 or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Jno. 1:1, 14. 1 In the begin- 810 ning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 14 And the

Word became flesh, and (810) dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.

Jno. 6:27, 33, 51-59. 27 Work not for the food which perisheth, but for the food which abideth unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him the Father, *even* God, hath sealed. 33 For the bread of God is that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 51 I am the living bread which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: yea and the bread which I will give is my flesh, for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one with another, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? 53 Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves. 54 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56 He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood abideth in me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live because of me. 58 This is the bread which came down out of heaven: and not as the fathers ate, and died; he that eateth this bread shall live for ever. 59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

Eph. 5:30. Because we are members of his body.

1 Cor. 6:15. Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us in peace.

Eph. 4:16. From whom all the body fitly framed and knit together through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

Matt. 26:11. For ye have the 812 poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

Jno. 16:28. I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go unto the Father.

Jno. 17:11. And I am no more in the world, and these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in thy name which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we *are*.

Jno. 16:7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.

Luke 24:51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven.

Acts 3:21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof

God spake by the mouth of (812) his holy prophets that have been from of old.

Acts 1:11. Who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

Rom. 4:5. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.

1 Cor. 10:1-4. 1 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3 and did all eat the same spiritual food; 4 and did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ.

Jno. 6:29. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

Jno. 6.35. Jesus said unto 813 them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger, and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

Jno. 6:40, 47, 50. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life. 50 This is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

Jno. 6:53. Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye have not life in yourselves.

Jno. 6:63. It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.

Jno. 6:60-64. 60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? 61 But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said unto them, Doth this cause you to stumble? 62 *What* then if ye should behold the Son of man ascending where he was before? 63 It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who it was that should betray him.

Matt. 15:17, 18. 17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart: and they defile the man.

1 Cor. 11:27, 29. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner, shall be guilty of the body and

the blood of the Lord. 29 (813) For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgment unto himself, if he discern not the body.

Mal. 1:11. For from the ris- 814 ing of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, saith Jehovah of hosts.

1 Cor. 10:21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons.

Acts 19:25. Whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth.

Isa. 2:1-4 (2:1, 2, 4). 1 The 815 word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2 And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 4 And he will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Isa. 56:7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burntofferings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples.

1 Cor. 10:21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons.

1 Tim. 2:5. For there is one 816 God, one mediator also between God and men, *himself* man, Christ Jesus.

Heb. 7:24. But he, because he abideth for ever, hath his priesthood unchangeable.

Heb. 9:12. Nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption.

Heb. 7:27. Who needeth not daily, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the *sins* of the people; for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself.

Heb. 9:25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood not his own.

Heb. 10:1, 2, 10, 12, 14, 26. 1 For the law having a shadow of the good *things* to come, not the very image of the things, can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered? because the worshippers,

having been once cleansed, (816) would have had no more consciousness of sins. 10 By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all, 12 but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God. 14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins.

Heb. 9:12-14. 12 Nor yet through the blood of goats and calves, but through his own blood, entered in once for all into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if the blood of goats and bulls, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto to the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish unto God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Mark 14:23. And he took 817 a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it.

Matt. 26:27. And he took a cup, and gave thanks and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it.

LECTURE LXIX. (817)

DEATH OF BELIEVERS.

Gen. 2:17. But of the tree 817 of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shall surely die.

Gen. 3:17-19. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Gen. 5:3. And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

Rom. 5:12, 14. 12 Therefore, as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin; and so death passed unto all men, for that all sinned: 14 Nevertheless death reigned

from Adam until Moses,even(817) over them that had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come.

Rom. 5:1. Being therefore 818 justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. 10:14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Heb. 12:6-10. 6 For whom 819 the Lord loveth he chasteneth,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.
7 It is for chastening that ye endure; God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom *his* father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, whereof all have been made partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9 Furthermore we had the fathers of our flesh to chasten us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10 For they indeed for a few days chastened *us* as seemed good to them; but he for *our* profit, that *we* may be partakers of his holiness.

Rom. 8:18-28. 18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only so, but ourselves also, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. 24 For in hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: for who hopeth for that which he seeth? 25 But if we hope for that which we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God. 28 And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, *even* to them that are called according to *his* purpose.

2 Cor. 4:17. For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory.

Rom. 8:33. Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

Psa. 103:12. As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

Mic. 7:19. He will again (819) have compassion upon us; he will tread our iniquities under foot; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

1 Pet. 4:12, 13. 12 Beloved, 820 think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: 13 but inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy.

Rev. 21:27. And there shall 821 in no wise enter into it anything unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they that are written in the Lamb's book of life.

1 Pet. 1:15, 16. 15 But like as he who called you is holy, be ye yourselves also holy in all manner of living; 16 because it is written, Ye shall be holy; for I am holy.

Psa. 5:4. For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:
Evil shall not sojourn with thee.

Psa. 15:2. He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness;
And speaketh truth in his heart.

Isa. 6:5. Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, Jehovah of hosts.

Rev. 21:4. And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away.

Heb. 12:23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Eph. 5:27. That he might present the church to himself a glorious *church*, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

1 Jno. 3:2. Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is.

Matt. 22:32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob! God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.

Heb. 2:16, 26, (2:6, 16). 6 But one hath somewhere testified, saying,
What is man, that thou art mindful of him?
Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
16 For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to the seed of Abraham.

Gen. 5:22,24. 22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

Gen. 15:15. But thou shalt go

to thy fathers in peace; thou(821) shalt be buried in a good old age.

Gen. 25:8. And Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of years*, and was gathered to his people.

Gen. 35:29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, old and full of days: and Esau and Jacob his sons buried him.

Gen. 37:35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to Sheol to my son mourning. And his father wept for him.

Jude 14, 15. 14 And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 to excute judgment upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly wrought, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Num. 20:24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah.

Num. 27:13. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Matt. 10:28. And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Luke 16:26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us.

Matt. 20:33. They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 8:51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death.

Jno. 11:25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live.

Jno. 12:25. He that loveth his life loseth it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

2 Cor. 5:1-10. 1 For we know that if the earthly house of our tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 For verily in this we groan, longing to be clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened;

not for that we would be (821) unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore also we make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him. 10 For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2 Tim. 1:10. But hath now 822 been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour, Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

Gen. 37:35. And all his 824 sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down to Sheol to my son mourning. And his father wept for him.

Gen. 42:38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he only is left: if harm befall him by the way in which ye go, then will ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.

1 Sam. 28:11, 14, 19. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. 19 Moreover Jehovah will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: Jehovah will deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines.

Zech. 9:11. As for thee also, because of the blood of thy covenant I have set free thy prisoners from the pit wherein is no water.

Psa. 6:5. For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?

Psa. 88:10. Wilt thou show wonders to the dead?
Shall they that are deceased arise and praise thee?

Psa. 115:17. The dead praise not Jehovah,
Neither any that go down into silence.

Psa. 143:3. For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground:
He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

Luke 16:23. And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

Eccl. 9:5, 6. 5 For the liv-(824) ing know that they shall die: but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is perished long ago; neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun.

Rev. 22:11. He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy still.

Isa. 57:1, 2. 1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come.* 2 He entereth into peace; they rest in in their beds, each one that walketh in his uprightness.

Heb. 9:27. And inasmuch as it is appointed unto men once to die, and after this *cometh* judgment.

2 Cor. 5:4, 8. 4 For indeed we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal may be swallowed up of life. 8 We are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord.

Phil. 1:21-24. 21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. 22 But if to live in the flesh,—*if* this shall bring fruit from my work, then what I shall choose I know not. 23 But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ; for it is very far better: 24 yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake.

Luke 16:22-end. 22 And it 825 came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 23 And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. 27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house; 28 for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29 But Abraham saith, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. 31 And he

said unto him, If they hear (825) not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

Matt. 8:11. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

2 Cor. 12:2-4. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), 4 how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

Rev. 2:7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

Rev. 14:13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.

Heb. 12:23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

1 Pet. 3:19, 20. 19 In which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, 20 that aforetime were disobedient, when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water.

1 Cor. 15:18, 19, 29-32. 18 827 Then they also that are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all men most pitiable.

29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? 30 why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

Phil. 3:21. Who shall fash- 828 ion anew the body of our humiliation; *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

1 Cor. 15:42. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption.

1 Cor. 15:18, 19, 29-32. 18 Then they also that are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. 19 If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all men most pitiable.

29 Else what shall they do that are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for

them? 30 why do we also (828) stand in jeopardy every hour? 31 I protest by that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32 If after the manner of men I fought with beasts at Ephesus, what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

1 Cor. 15:12-18. 12 Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13 But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither hath Christ been raised: 14 and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching vain, your faith also is vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. 16 For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: 17 and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18 Then they also that are fallen asleep in Christ have perished.

Acts 7:59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

Matt. 10:28. And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Rev. 4:4, 6. 4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones *I saw* four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and on their heads crowns of gold. 6 And before the throne, as it were a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind.

Rev. 5:9. And they sing a new song, saying,

Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and didst purchase unto God with thy blood *men* of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation.

Rev. 6:9-11. 9 And when he 829 opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of them that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, O Master, the holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And there was given them to each one a white robe; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little time, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, who should be killed even as they were, should have fulfilled *their course.*

LECTURE LXX. (829)

THE RESURRECTION.

Jno. 11:24. Martha saith 830 unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

Acts 23:6, 8. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: touching the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

Heb. 11:35. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

Acts 17:32. Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, We will hear thee concerning this yet again.

Acts 26:8, 24. 8 Why is it judged incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead?

24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, thou art mad; thy much learning is turning thee mad.

2 Cor. 5:10. For we must all 831 be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

Jno. 5:25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

Eph. 5:14. Wherefore *he* saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall shine upon thee.

Ezek. 37:12. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel.

Isa. 26:19. Thy dead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust; for thy dew is *as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast forth the dead.

Exod. 19:16, 19. 16 And it 832 came to pass on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp trembled. 19 And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

Heb. 12:26. Whose voice (832) then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven.

1 Cor. 15:42, 50. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Matt. 13:43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears, let him hear.

Phil. 3:21. Who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but refuse, that I may gain Christ.

Rev. 1:13, 14. 13 And in the midst of the candlesticks one like unto a son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and his hair were white as white wool, *white* as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

Exod. 34:29, 30. 29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses knew not that the skin of his face shone by reason of his speaking with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold the skin of his face shown; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

1 Cor. 15:44, 50. 44 It is 833 sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual *body*. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

Matt. 22:30. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as angels in heaven.

1 Cor. 3:16. Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1 Cor. 6:15. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid.

Dan. 12:2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Jno. 5:28, 29. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

1 Cor. 15: 21, 53, 54. 21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorrup-

tion,and this mortal must put(833) on immortality. 54 But when this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

1 Thess. 4:16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

Exod. 3:6. Moreover he 836 said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Matt. 22:31, 32. 31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living.

Mark 12:26, 27. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

Job 19:26. And after my skin,
even this *body*, is destroyed,
Then without my flesh shall I see God.

Psa. 26:9, 11. 9 Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood;
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity:
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

Acts 2:29, 32. 29 Brethren, I may say unto you freely of the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us unto this day. 32 This Jesus did God raise up, whereof we all are witnesses.

Acts 13:36, 37. 36 For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption.

Psa. 17:15. As for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness;
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with *beholding* thy form.

Isa. 25:8. He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people will he take away from off all the earth: for Jehovah hath spoken it.

1 Cor. 15:54. But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

Dan. 12:2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Matt. 22:31. But as touching the resurrection of the dead,

have ye not read that which(836) was spoken unto you by God, saying.

Mark 12: 26, 27. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in *the place concerning* the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

Jno. 5:21, 29. 21 For as the Father raiseth the dead and giveth them life, even so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. 29 and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

Jno. 6:39, 40. 39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all that which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. 40 For this is the will of my Father, that every one that beholdeth the Son, and believeth on him, should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

Jno. 11:24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

1 Thess. 4:13-end. 13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that that fall asleep; that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, who have no hope. 14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that are fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

2 Tim. 2:8. Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, of the seed of David, according to my gospel.

Phil. 3:21. Who shall fashion anew the body of our humiliation, *that it may be* conformed to the body of his glory, according to the working whereby he is able even to subject all things unto himself.

Heb. 6:2. Of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

Heb. 11:35. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

1 Cor. 15:20. But now hath Christ been raised from the dead, the first fruits of them that are asleep.

1 Pet. 1:3. Blessed *be* the God

and Father of our Lord Jesus(836) Christ, who according to his great mercy begat us again unto a living hope by the resurrection or Jesus Christ from the dead.

1 Cor. 6:15. Know ye not that your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid.

Matt. 22:31. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying.

Rom. 8:11. For the scrip- 837 ture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

1 Cor. 5:10. Not at all *meaning* with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Acts 1:11. Who also said, 838 Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

Acts 3:20, 21. 20 And that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, *even* Jesus: 21 whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old.

Heb. 9:28. So Christ also having been once offered to bear the sins of many, shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

1 Thess. 4:15, 16. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

Phil. 3:20. For our citizenship is in heaven; whence also we wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Matt. 26:64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.

2 Thess. 2:3-9. 3 Let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be,* except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, 4 he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work:

only *there is* one that restrain- (838) eth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his coming; 9 *even he* whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders.

Dan. 7:24-26. 24 And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. 25 And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High; and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and half a time. 26 But the judgment shall be set, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

Psa. 72:8-11. 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from the River unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall render tribute:
The kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him;
All nations shall serve him.

Isa. 2:2-4. 2 And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that the mountain of Jehovah's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. 3 And many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Jehovah, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of Jehovah from Jerusalem. 4 And he will judge between the nations, and will decide concerning many peoples; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Dan. 2:44:45. 44 And in the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Dan. 7:14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages

should serve him: his do-(838) minion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. 28:19, 20. 19 Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit: 20 teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I command you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Rom. 11:12, 15, 25. 12 Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 15 For if the casting away of them *is* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead? 25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

Mark 13:10. And the gospel must first be preached unto all nations.

Matt. 24:14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world for a testimony unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Rom. 11:25,26. 25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in: 26 And so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer;
He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

Rev. 20:7-8. 7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of prison, 8 and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

Jno. 16:7. Nevertheless, I 839 tell you the truth: it is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you.

2 Pet. 3:4. And saying, 840 Where is the promise of his coming? for from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

Heb. 9:28. So Christ also, having been once offered to bear the sins of many shall appear a second time, apart from sin, to them that wait for him, unto salvation.

Acts 3:21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, whereof God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets that have been from of old.

Rev. 20:4-6. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I *saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such

as worshipped not the beast, (840) neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

1 Cor. 15:23. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; then they that are Christ's, at his coming.

2 Thess. 1:10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

1 Thess. 3:13. To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

LECTURE LXXI. (842)

THE GENERAL JUDGMENT AND ETERNAL LIFE.

Jno. 5:22. For neither doth 843 the Father judge any man, but he hath given all judgment unto the Son.

Psa. 19:9. The fear of Jehovah is clean, enduring for ever:
The ordinances of Jehovah are true, *and* righteous altogether.

1 Pet. 4:17. For the time *is come* for judgment to begin at the house of God: and if *it begin* first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that obey not the gospel of God?

Psa. 149:9. To execute upon them the judgment written:
This honor have all his saints.
Praise ye Jehovah.

Psa. 72:2. He will judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with justice.

Psa. 89:14. Righteousness and justice are the foundation of thy throne:
Lovingkindness and truth go before thy face.

Jude 14. And to these also Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, Behold, the Lord came with ten thousands of his holy ones.

Eccl. 12:14. For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Psa. 50:3-6, 21. 3 Our God cometh, and doth not keep silence:

A fire devoureth before (843) him,
And it is very tempestuous round about him.
4 He calleth to the heavens above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people:
5 Gather my saints together unto me,
Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness;
For God is judge himself.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

Psa. 96:13. Before Jehovah; for he cometh,
For he cometh to judge the earth:
He will judge the world with righteousness,
And the people with his truth.

Dan. 7:10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Matt. 12:36. And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

Matt. 13:41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and them that do iniquity.

Matt. 16:27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his deeds.

Matt. 25:31-46. 31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; 33 and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry, and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; 36 naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, *even* these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me,

ye cursed, into the eternal fire(843) which is prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry, and ye did not give me to eat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life

Acts 17:31. Inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

2 Cor. 5:10. For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

2 Thess. 1:7-10. 7 And to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: 9 Who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

2 Tim. 4:1. I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom.

Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books was opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.

I Thess. 5:2. For yourselves 844 know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

2 Pet. 3:10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

Matt. 24:36. But of that day and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, neither the Son, but the Father only.

Matt. 24:3. And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Acts 1:7. And he said unto(844) them, It is not for you to know times or seasons, which the Father hath set within his own authority.

Matt. 16:28. Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, who shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Jas. 5:8. Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord is at hand.

2 Pet. 3:12. Looking for and earnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

Phil. 4:5. Let your forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

2 Thess. 2:1-3. 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, touching the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is just at hand; 3 let no man beguile you in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

1 Thess. 4:15, 17. 15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we that are alive, that are left unto the coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 17 then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Rev. 20:10-end. 10 And the 845 devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead that were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, *even* the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

2 Thess. 1:7, 10. 7 And to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, 8 rendering vengeance to them that know God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: 9 who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction

from the face of the Lord and (845) from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.

Acts 17:31. Inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man by whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Acts 1:11. Who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking up into heaven? this Jesus, who was received up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

1 Thess. 4:17. Then we that 846 are alive, that are left, shall together with them be caught up in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

2 Pet. 3:10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

Matt. 25:31,32. 31 But when the Son of man shall come in his glory; and all the angels with him, then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: 32 and before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats.

Matt. 28:18. And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.

Jno. 5:27. And he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man.

Acts 10:42. And he charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify that this is he who is ordained of God *to be* the Judge of the living and the dead.

Acts 17:31. Inasmuch as he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. 14:10. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

Phil. 2:10. That in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

2 Tim. 4:1. I charge *thee* in the sight of God, and of Christ Jesus, who shall judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom.

Phil. 2:9, 10. 9 Wherefore also God highly exalted him, and gave unto him the name which is above every name; 10 that in the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven and *things* on earth and *things* under the earth.

Jno. 5:27. And he gave (846) him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man.

Psa. 149:6-9. 6 *Let* the high praises of God *be* in their mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand;
7 To execute vengeance upon the nations,
And punishments upon the peoples;
8 To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To excute upon them the judgment written:
This honor have all his saints.
Praise ye Jehovah.

1 Cor. 6:2, 3. 2 Or know ye not that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

Rev. 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I *saw* the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, Amen; Hallelujah.

Matt. 12:41, 42. 41 The men 847 of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here, 42 and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

Rom. 8:17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified with *him*.

Matt. 8:29. And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

1 Cor. 6:3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

2 Pet. 2:4. For if God spared not angels when they sinned, but cast them down to hell, and committed them to pits of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Jude 6. And angels that kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto judgment of the great day.

Eccl. 12:14. For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Psa. 50:4. He calleth to the heavens above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people:

2 Cor. 5:10. For we must all be made manifest before the judgment-seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things *done* in the body, according to what he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

Rom. 14:10. But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of God.

Matt. 12:36,37. 36 And I (847) say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Matt. 25:32. And before him shall be gathered all the nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats.

Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Rom. 2:12. For as many 848 as have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law; and as many as have sinned under the law shall be judged by the law.

Jno. 12:48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I spake, the same shall judge him in the last day.

Luke 12:47. And that servant, who knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

Jno. 15:22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin.

Dan. 7:10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousands of thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Rev. 20:12. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Jas. 2:13. For judgment 849 *is* without mercy to him that hath showed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgment.

Matt. 10:12. And as ye enter into the house, salute it.

Matt. 18:28. But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest.

Job. 3:17. There the wicked cease from troubling;
And there the weary are at rest.

Isa. 25:8. He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the Lord Jehovah will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people will he take away from all the earth: for Jehovah hath spoken it.

Rev. 7:16, 17. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: 17 for the Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall be their

shepherd, and shall guide (849) them unto fountains of waters of life: and God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

Rev. 21:4. And he shall wipe away every tear from their eye; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away.

Jno. 5:24. Verily, verily, I 850 I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and cometh not into judgment, but hath passed out of death into life.

Jno. 6:47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth hath eternal life.

Gal. 6:7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Psa. 73:25. Whom have I in heaven *but thee?*
And there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

Rev. 21:23. And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof *is* the Lamb.

1 Thess. 2:19. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of glorying? Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his coming?

2 Sam. 12:23. But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he will not return to me.

2 Pet. 3:7. But the heavens 851 that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

2 Thess. 1:8. Rendering vengeance to them that know not God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

Gen. 6:13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Heb. 2:14. Since the children are sharers in the flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

2 Pet. 3:7. By which means the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

Psa. 78:69. And he built his sanctuary like the heights,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.

Psa. 90:2. Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and world,
Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Psa. 115:16. The heavens are the heavens of Jehovah;
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Psa. 37:29. The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell therein for ever.

Psa. 8:5, 6. 5 For thou hast made him but little lower than God,

And crownest him with (851) glory and honor.
6 Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;
Thou hast put all things under his feet.

Matt. 5:5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Rom. 8:19-23. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the creation was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but by reason of him who subjected it, in hope 21 that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only so, but ourselves also, who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for *our* adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

Eph. 1:14. Which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of *God's* own possession, unto the praise of his glory.

Rev. 5:10. And madest them *to be* unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

2 Pet. 3:13. But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Rev. 21:1, 2. 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.

Rev. 21:3. And I heard a great 852 voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

LECTURE LXXII. (852)

NATURE AND DURATION OF HELL.—(TORMENTS.)

Isa. 3:11. Woe unto the 853 wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him;* for what his hands have done shall be done unto him.

Gal. 6:8. For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life.

Jas. 1:15. Then the lust, when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and the sin, when it is full grown, bringeth forth death.

1 Cor. 15:45-end. 45 So also it is

written, The first man Adam (853) became a living soul. The last Adam *became* a life-giving spirit. 46 Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the the second man is of heaven. 48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the heavenly. 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We all shall not sleep, but we all shall be changed, 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 54 But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55 O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? 56 The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: 57 but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not vain in the Lord.

Mark 9:44, 46. [Ver. 44 854 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best authorities.] 9:48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

Dan. 12:2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Jno. 5:28, 29. 28 Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice. 29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

Heb. 10:31. It is a fearful 855 thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

2 Cor. 5:11. Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences.

Psa. 66:5. Come, and see the works of God;
He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

Rev. 20:10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Psa. 50:21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence;

Thou thoughtest that I (855) was altogether such a one as thyself:
But I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

Isa. 55:8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith Jehovah.

Rev. 14:11. And the smoke 856 of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name.

Rev. 20:10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Rev. 22:5. And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

2 Thess. 1:9. Who shall suffer punishment, *even* eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might.

Mark 3:29. But whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin.

Matt. 18:8. And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.

Matt. 25:46. And these shall go away into eternal punishment: but the righteous into eternal life.

Eccl. 9:10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Sheol, whither thou goest.

Jno. 9:4. We must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

Eccl. 11:3. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth; and if a tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be.

Mark 9:43-47. 43 And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire. 45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having two feet to be cast into hell. 47 And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell.

Jno. 3:3, 36. 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 36 He that

believeth on the Son hath (856) eternal life; but he that obeyeth not the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Luke 16:26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they that would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us.

Rev. 21:8. But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *shall be* in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

Rev. 21:1, 4. 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 4 And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away.

Rev. 22:11, 12. 11 He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy still. 12 Behold I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to render to each man according as his work is.

Mark 16:16. He that be- 857 lieveth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

Rom. 5:18. So then as 858 through one trespass *the judgment came* unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness *the free gift came* unto all men to justification of life.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Matt. 3:5. Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about the Jordan.

Mark 1:37. And they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee.

1 Cor. 15:22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.

Jno. 5:29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

Jno. 25:25-27. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: 27 and he gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is a son of man.

Jno. 5.28. Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice.

Jno. 5:29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

Jno. 5:25, 26. 25 Verily, (858) verily, I say unto you, The hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live. 26 For as the Father hath life in himself, even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself.

Phil. 3:11. If by any means I may attain unto the resurrection from the dead.

Heb. 11:35. Women received their dead by a resurrection: and others were tortured, not accepting their deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

Psa. 72:2, 14. 2 He will 859
judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with justice.
14 He will redeem their soul
from oppression and violence;
And precious will their blood
be in his sight.

Luke 16:25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish.

Psa. 89:14. Righteousness and
justice are the foundation
of thy throne:
Lovingkindness and truth go
before thy face.

Gen. 18:25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Rom. 2:6. Who will render to every man according to his works.

LECTURE LXXIII. (862)

THE CIVIL MAGISTRATE.

Rom. 13:1-7. 1 Let every 863
soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. 2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. 3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: 4 for he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the

wrath, but also for con- (863) science' sake. 6 For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

1 Pet. 2:13-18. 13 Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme; 14 or unto governors, as sent by him for vengeance on evil-doers and for praise to them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as free, and not using your freedom for a cloak of wickedness, but as bondservants of God. 17 Honor all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

18 Servants, *be* in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

Rom. 13:3, 4. 3 For rulers 865 are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: 4 for he is a a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.

Job. 31:13-15. 13 If I have 869 despised the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant,
When they contended with me;
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up?
And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him?
And did not one fashion us in the womb?

Jno. 18:35, 36. 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Luke 12:14. But he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

2 Cor. 10:4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds).

Matt. 22:21. They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

Rom. 13:6, 7. 6 For this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. 7 Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor.

Gen. 9:5, 6. 5 And surely 870 your blood, *the blood* of your lives, will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Num. 35:33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it polluteth the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Rom. 13:1-5. 1 Let every soul be in subjection to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. 2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. 3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise from the same: for he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

Exod. 17:9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand.

Luke 3:14, 15. 14 And soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, what must we do? And he said unto them, Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one* wrongfully; and be content with your wages. 15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ.

Acts 10:1, 2. 1 Now *there was* a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*, 2 a devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

Acts 4:19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it is right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye.

Acts 5:29. But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men.

Prov. 9:12. If thou art wise, 871 thou art wise for thyself;
And if thou scoffest, thou alone shalt bear it.

Rom. 14:4. Who art thou that judgest the servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand.

LECTURE LXXIV. (873)

RELIGIOUS LIBERTY.

Jno. 18:36. Jesus answered, 875 My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

2 Cor. 10:4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds).

Rom. 13:4. For he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minis- of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.

Matt. 22:21. They say unto 876 him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's and unto God the things that are God's.

1 Pet. 2:13. Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether to the king, as supreme.

Rom. 13:4. For he is a 882 minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is a minister of God, an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil.

Rom. 8:7. Because the 884 mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.